

**DILGAM ISMAILOV**

**HISTORY OF AZERBAIJAN**  
**(TEXTBOOK)**

*Azerbaijan Architecture and Construction  
University Methodological Council of the meeting dated  
July 7, 2017, was published at the direction of № 6*

**BAKU - 2017**

**Dilgam Yunis Ismailov. History of Azerbaijan, AzMIU  
NPM, Baku, 2017, p.p.352**

**Referents: Anar Jamal Iskenderov  
Konul Ramiq Aliyeva**

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means. Electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright owner.

*In Azerbaijan University of Architecture and Construction, the book “History of Azerbaijan” is written on the basis of a syllabus covering all topics of the subject. Author paid special attention to the current events when analyzing the different periods of Azerbaijan.*

*This book can be used by other high schools that also teach “History of Azerbaijan” in English to bachelor students, master students, teachers, as well as to the independent learners of our country’s history.*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>Foreword</b> .....	<b>9</b>
<b>I Theme. Introduction to the history of Azerbaijan</b>	<b>10</b>
<b>II Theme: The Primitive Society in Azerbaijan</b> ....	<b>18</b>
1.The Initial Residential Dwellings.....	<b>18</b>
2.The Stone Age in Azerbaijan.....	<b>19</b>
3.The Copper, Bronze and Iron Ages in Azerbaijan...	<b>23</b>
4.The Collapse of the Primitive Communal System in Azerbaijan.....	<b>28</b>
<b>III Theme: The Ancient and Early States in Azerbaijan. The Atropatena and Albanian Kingdoms..</b>	<b>30</b>
1.The First Tribal Alliances and Initial Public Institutions in Azerbaijan.....	<b>30</b>
2.The Kingdom of Manna.....	<b>34</b>
3.The Atropatena and Albanian Kingdoms.....	<b>41</b>
<b>IV Theme: Azerbaijan in the Early Middle Ages...</b>	<b>53</b>
1.Feudal relations in Azerbaijan in the III-V centuries	<b>53</b>
2.The Sassanid's occupation of Azerbaijan and riots against it.....	<b>54</b>
3.The Sassanids' Land, Tax and Transferring Policy in Azerbaijan.....	<b>61</b>
<b>V Theme: Azerbaijan as Part of the Arab Caliphate</b> .....	<b>63</b>
1.The Occupation of Azerbaijan by the arabs. The	

spread of the Islam religion.....	63
2.The management, resettlement, land and tax policy in Azerbaijan during the rule of the Caliphate	67
3.To rebel against to the tyranny of Arabs. Khurram’s movement.....	70
4.The formation of the Azerbaijani people and language.....	74
<b>VI Theme. Feudal states of Azerbaijan in IX-XII centuries.....</b>	<b>77</b>
1. The feudal states in Azerbaijan during the fall of the Caliphate.....	77
2. Azerbaijan part of the Great Seljuk Empire.....	86
3. The states of Shirvanshahs and Atabaylar.....	89
4.The socio-economic and cultural development of the IX-XII centuries.....	93
<b>VII Theme: Mongol occupation in Azerbaijan.....</b>	<b>101</b>
1. I-II-III Mongol attacks on Azerbaijan.....	101
2. Azerbaijan under the rule of Hulagu empire. ....	104
3. Reforms of Ghazan Khan.....	106
4.Socio-economical and cultural progress of Azerbaijan in the XIII-XIV centuries.....	108
<b>VIII Theme: Azerbaijan in the II half of the XIV century and in the XV centuries.....</b>	<b>112</b>
1.Attacks of Tokhtamysh and Amir Timur to Azerbaijan. Shirvanshahs state.....	112
2. Karakoyunlu and Agkoyunlu states.....	115
3. Socio-economic and cultural development of	

Azerbaijan in XV century.....	125
<b>IX Theme: Safavid empire .....</b>	<b>127</b>
1. Ardabil authority of Safavids. Establishment of Savafid empire.....	127
2. Internal and foreign policy of Shah Ismail.....	130
3. Safavid-Ottoman wars in the XVI-XVII centuries.	134
4. Political system, socio-economical and cultural progress of Safavid empire.....	137
<b>X Theme: Azerbaijan at the I part of the XVIII century.....</b>	<b>141</b>
1.Azerbaijan in the period of collapse of Safavid empire.....	141
2.Azerbaijan turns into an struggle arena among Russia, Turkey and Iran.....	150
3.Restoration of Iranian authorities in Azerbaijan. Revolts against the power of Nadir shah.....	153
<b>XI Theme. Azerbaijan Khanates.....</b>	<b>159</b>
1.The historical condition of establishment Azerbaijani Khanates.....	159
2. Struggling of khanates to unity lands of Azerbaijan.....	172
3. Struggle against to the foreign invaders.....	175
4. The social-economic condition of khanates'. The culture of Azerbaijan.....	177
<b>XII Theme. Azerbaijan In the I half of the XIX century.....</b>	<b>182</b>
1. The internal situation of Azerbaijan at the	

beginning of the XIX century.....	182
2. I and II Russia-Persian wars. The division of Azerbaijani lands between the Russia and Persian.....	185
3. Tsarist management system in Azerbaijan. Revolts against to the colonial system. Babis movement.....	190
4. The first half of XIX century economy and culture.....	201
<b>XIII Theme. Azerbaijan II half of the XIX century</b>	<b>209</b>
1.The creation of capitalist relations. The progress of the oil industry.....	209
2.Agricultural, administrative and judicial reforms in the North Azerbaijan.....	217
3.The condition in the village after the reforms.....	220
4.Azerbaijan culture II half of the XIX century.....	227
<b>XIV Theme. Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XX century.....</b>	<b>234</b>
1. The economic crisis in the world and Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XX century.....	234
2.National democratic movement in Azerbaijan the creation of political parties and public organizations	240
3. National freedom movement In the South Azerbaijan	250
4. Azerbaijan culture at the beginning of the XX century.....	254
<b>XV Theme. Azerbaijan during World War I.....</b>	<b>258</b>
1.Azerbaijan's participation in the World War I.....	258

2. Political situation in Azerbaijan after the February Revolution and the October Revolution in Russia 1917 <sup>th</sup> year. Baku commune and its' anti Azerbaijan policy.....	262
3. Democratic national liberation movement in South Azerbaijan.....	268
<b>XVI Theme. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.....</b>	<b>272</b>
1. The Announcement of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and government structure.....	272
2. Enternal and external policy of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.....	279
3. The collapse of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.....	282
<b>XVII Theme. Azerbaijan in the 20-30<sup>th</sup> years XX century.....</b>	<b>285</b>
1. Invasion of Azerbaijan by XI the Red Army. Soviet statehood.....	285
2. Soviet national policy in Azerbaijan. Organization Nagorno Karabakh Autonomus Oblast (NKAO) and Nakhchivan Autonomus Soviet Socialist Republic (NSSR).....	293
3. Social-economical and cultural develop in Azerbaijan. Mass repression.....	295
<b>XVIII Theme. Azerbaijan within the World War II and afterwards period.....</b>	<b>302</b>
1. Azerbaijan's participation in World War II.....	302
2. Social-economic, political and cultural develop-	

ment of Azerbaijan After the war II.....	<b>309</b>
3. Deportation of Azerbaijanis from West Azerbaijan (1948-1953 years).....	<b>314</b>
4. South Azerbaijan during World War II and subsequent period.....	<b>319</b>
<b>XIX Theme. Independent Azerbaijan Republic.....</b>	<b>326</b>
1. The reconstruction of the USSR and its influence to Azerbaijan. Nagorno Karabakh conflict.....	<b>326</b>
2. The restoration of state independence Azerbaijan and its first steps (1991-1993 years).....	<b>331</b>
3. Towards a market economy. The beginning of economic revival.....	<b>339</b>
4. Azerbaijani beginning of the III millennium.....	<b>344</b>
<b>Literature.....</b>	<b>350</b>



## **Foreword**

The book “History of Azerbaijan” is the first textbook written in English in Azerbaijan University of Architecture and Construction. This book is a valuable source for the local and foreign students studying in English. It is known that since the restoration of our independence radical changes in all areas, as well as in science and education have taken place. It has also opened up new opportunities for the education of Azerbaijani youth abroad. Important measures for the studying of the English language to the youth both in our country and abroad were taken. First of all, special attention was paid to the need to develop English language teaching in secondary and high schools.

A number of English speaking groups for all faculties at Universities were also created. Now the subject “History of Azerbaijan” is taught in English-speaking groups of the Azerbaijan University of Architecture and Construction. However, there hadn’t been a textbook named “History of Azerbaijan”, therefore this textbook was written. The textbook was written according to the syllabus of the subject and covers all topics. This textbook means that the direction of our studies is to teach our history in English to students. We are confident that this textbook will be able to help both local and foreign students in studying “History of Azerbaijan”.

## **I Theme. Introduction to the history of Azerbaijan**

Azerbaijan is an ancient country. Historically Azerbaijan borders with Dagestan in the North, Iran in the South, Georgia, present Armenia and Turkey in the West and the Caspian Sea in the East. As a result of the war between Russia and Iran the lands of Azerbaijan were divided into two parts according to **Gulistan (1813) and Turkmenchay (1828) agreements**. Since then the geographical concepts of Northern and Southern Azerbaijan occurred. After that Azerbaijan took different paths of development being a part of Iran and Russia. On May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1918, an independent state in Northern Azerbaijan - the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was established. On April 28<sup>th</sup> 1920, the Russian Army (Red Army) occupied Northern Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic was established and incorporated into the USSR. In October 1991, the North Azerbaijan regained its independence.

The Muslim or Islamic era has been used for a long time in Azerbaijan. This era has been widely spread in Muslim regions. The beginning of the Islamic era starts since moving the Prophet Muhammad-a founder of Islam from Mecca to Medina. In Arabic “hijrat” means moving. This event happened in 622 (six hundred twenty two) of the Christian era. That’s why the date starting from that time is called the Hijri (Islamic) calendar. The time in the Islamic era is charged with the Moon (lunar calendar) and the Sun (Shams calendar). The length of the year which is calculated by the moon equals to 354 (three hundred fifty four) days. This is 11 days shorter than the length of the astronomical year which is calculated by the Sun. That’s

why months change their places every year which is calculated by the Moon.

At present Christian era is more widely spread around the world. This era is used in the Republic of Azerbaijan as well. This is connected with the name of Jesus Christ, the founder of the Christian era. The day of Jesus' birth is considered to be the beginning of the Christian era. Speaking about the events up to the starting point, "BC" is used. The subsidiary subject which studies the time of historical events is called a chronology. The chronology is a word of Greek origin. "Chronos"- means time, "logos"- means a word. So, it means learning about the time. The date is calculated at a certain starting moment. Such starting moment or point is called an era.

Because of favourable natural conditions of Azerbaijan the primitive people settled along rivers and lakes. The territory of Azerbaijan is full of minerals. There are deposits of iron, copper, lead, gold, silver, oil, flint stone, marble, salt and others.

Azerbaijan is located on the trade routes linking Europe and Asia from West to East and from South to North. The trading was constantly carried out by these roads. The population with diverse languages lives in Azerbaijan. However, since ancient times the local, well-established and main population has been of Turkish origin.

The name of our nation and language are Azerbaijani (Azeri). At present the total of the World Azerbaijanis is more than 50 (fifty) million. Historically, the Turkish tribes have carried different names and been residents of a wide range of areas from front Asia till China.

Azerbaijani Turks have been developed as a nation with an ancient land, the language, political bodies and culture and formed in a wider area at an early middle Ages. Beginning from Derbend in the north, this area has reached the Iranian provinces of Zanzan-Qazvin-Hamadan in the South. Starting from the Caspian Sea to the East it encompassed Borchali, province Goycha, Iravan and the shores of Lake Uremia. The Turkish ethnic communities, bearing the names of the Azeri, Gerger (Gargar) and Alban, Hun, Khazar, Sabir and Oghuz tribes lived in this large area from the ancient times. People of Iranian-speaking (Talishs, Tats, Kurds) and Caucasian language (Udis, Avers, Lezgins, Tsakhurs, Khynalygs, Buduglus, Girizs and others) live in Azerbaijan.

The ancient history of Azerbaijan is written on the basis of archeological, ethnographic, anthropological and written sources. Things which were discovered during archeological excavations gave an opportunity to study the material and cultural history of Azerbaijan. The traditions, material and spiritual culture, former management forms, family relations and etc. are studied on the basis of the ethnographic materials. Anthropology materials – human skulls, obtained during excavations are very important to study the ethnogeny issues. The written sources are of special scientific importance among resources. They enable to study political events, public institutions, economy, industry, handicrafts, historic figures, military history, people's movements, religious ideas and more in Azerbaijan.

The pronunciation of Azerbaijan's name was of different kinds. In the sources, since ancient times this name was pronounced as Andirpatian, Atropatena, Aturpatakan,

Turkpatakan, Adirbijan, Azarbazkan, Azirbijan and finally Azerbaijan.

Azerbaijan is one of the oldest spots of civilization. A country with rich and ancient history. Azerbaijan is located on the western shore of the Caspian sea. This country is a bridge between the West and the East. Needless to say that, our location always was reasonable for trading.

Throughout history, the states of Azerbaijan had periods of growth and recession and had been subjected to internal fragmentations and foreign invasions. Our territories always were exposed to attacks by strangers. Over the centuries these lands belonged to Azerbaijanis and we always were in struggle with protecting our motherland. Azerbaijan has always maintained peace-loving and calm relations with neighbors. But some neighbors, especially Armenians, settled in Azerbaijan and occupied Azerbaijani lands.

Territory – 86.600 (eighty six thousand six hundred) square kilometres. The historical territory of Azerbaijan is 300.000 (three hundred thousand) square kilometres. But as a result of wars, conflicts and other political processes Azerbaijan had lost the part of its territories. Historically Azerbaijan was divided into two parts – the northern and southern. Northern Azerbaijan covered the territory of the present day Republic of Azerbaijan, southern Azerbaijan covered an area in what is now northern Iran.

Neighboring states

In the north – Russia (390 kilometres – three hundred ninety km.)

In the south – Iran (756 kilometres – seven hundred fifty six km.)

In the south-west - Turkey (13 kilometres –thirteen km.)

In the north-west - Georgia (480 kilometres – four hundred eighty km.)

In the west - Armenia (1007 kilometres – one thousand seven km.)

Population size – more than 9,6 million (nine point six or nine million six hundred thousand). The most part of the population are azerbaijani (turk). Today Azerbaijan is home to more than 70 different ethnic groups – russians, lesghins, talishes, jews and many others. In the world live about 50 millions azerbaijani (Azerbaijani turks).

**Capital** - Baku

**Topography** – the most part of Azerbaijan are mountains of the Greater Caucasus.

**Climate** – subtropical. From 11 (eleven) climatic zones of the world 9 are in Azerbaijan.

**Flora** – there are 4.000 (four thousand) species of plants.

**Fauna** – there are 12.000 (twelve thousand) species of animals, 350 (three hundred fifty) species of birds, 80 (eighty) species of fish.

**Rivers** - there are 1000 (one thousand) rivers in Azerbaijan. The most largest are Kur and Araz.

**The largest cities** – Baku, Gandja, Sumqait, Nakhchivan, Şeki, Şhemakha, Shusha, Lankaran, Guba, Gabala, Barda and others.

**Language** - azerbaijani (turkish).

**Religion** – islam

**State attributes** – the national flag, the emblem and the anthem. The flag is 3 coloured with crescent moon and 8-pointed star.

**The meaning of the colours:**

Blue – the turkish symbolism

Red – blood shed for freedom

Green – the colour of İslam

The music of the anthem – Uzeyir Hajibayov, the text of the anthem – Ahmad Javad

**Natural resources** – the main resource of Azerbaijan is oil. Today Azerbaijan is one of the primery suppliers of oil. In 1994 Azerbaijan signed an oil “Contract of the century” with the leading of companies of the world. Other resources are gas, iron, silver, copper and others.

**State administration** – Azerbaijan is a civil, democratic state. The head of the state is president. The legislative power is Parliament.

**National currency** – manat

**Constitution** – adopted in 1995

**Political parties** – There are more than 100 (one hundred) political parties and organization in Azerbaijan

**Education** – In Azerbaijan is free secondary education for everybody. Also there are many high educational institutes.

**Membership in major international organizations** – Azerbaijan is a member of more than 30 (thirty) international organizations: United Nations –on march, 1992 (UN - was founded in1945- nineteen fourty five), Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe - on July, 1992 (wich was called in 1994 - Organizationon on Security and Cooperation in Europe), Organization of the Islamic Conference (OIC) – on December, 1991, Europian Council – on January, 2001 and others.

### **The main aims of the policy of Azerbaijan:**

1. to remain and preserve the independence, security and integrity of the states
2. cooperation with all countries, based on the principles of equality

The main problems of Azerbaijan – is the conflict between Armenia and Azerbaijan. The conflict is started in 1988 by neighboring Armenia, which occupied the Azerbaijani land Garabagh. Today the 20% of Azerbaijani lands are under occupation. More than 1 million (one million) Azerbaijani are refugees.

They made excuses that the Nagorno-Karabakh Armenian's socio-economic conditions is bad in comparison with to other regions of Azerbaijan, therefore they want to be independent. Unconditionally, it was a fictitious, in fact, superior to other regions of Nagorno-Karabakh Armenians living standards. Basically for igniting the national conflict in Nagorno-Karabakh Armenian's aim is annex this territory, but Azerbaijan will never allow it.

The United Nations condemned the occupation of the occupied territories and in spite of the 4 resolutions demanding immediate withdrawal of Armenian armed forces from the occupied Azerbaijani territories are still excluded. Azerbaijan is for peaceful settlement of this conflict with the restoration of its territorial integrity. If this problem is not solved peacefully, then Azerbaijan will be forced to take back their lands by military means.



### **Holidays of Azerbaijan:**

28 May – Day of Republic

18 Oktober – Day of independence

12 November – Constitution day

17 November – National Revival day

31 December – Solidarity day of Azerbaijani and New

Year

20-21 March – Novruz bayram – the holiday of spring

### **Memorable Days of Azerbaijan:**

20 January – the black January

26 February – Khodjali tragedy

31 March – the genocide of Azerbaijani

Gurban bayram – the religious holiday of offering

### **Sights and Museums of Azerbaijan:**

Sights - Maiden's tower, the palace of Shirvanshahs, Martyr's Lane, Ateshgah

Museums – Art Museum, the Museum of Azerbaijan History, the Nizami Museum, Carpet Museum.

## II Theme: The Primitive Society in Azerbaijan

### 1.The Initial Residential Dwellings

### 2.The Stone Age in Azerbaijan

### 3.The Copper, Bronze and Iron Ages in Azerbaijan

### 4.The Collapse of the Primitive Communal System in Azerbaijan

#### 1.The Initial Residential Dwellings

**The primitive stage of the human society's development is called the primitive community structure.** The primitive society continued for a long time compared to other periods. The primitive community structure began with the establishment of the primitive people and went through a long period of development. **The primitive community structure** is divided into three periods: **the Stone Age, the Bronze Age and the Iron Age.**

Azerbaijan is one of the oldest cultural centers of the world. The favorable natural and geographical conditions (freshwater resources, the wealth of flora and fauna and natural caves) enabled the settlement of primitive people here.

The remains of the oldest types of people in the world were found for the first time **in 1931** in the East Africa (Kenya, Tanzania). According to these human remains, the scientists have determined that the first people lived **2-3 million years** ago.

**The first flocks (gangs) of people occurred 1,5 million years ago.** The camps, in which ancient people lived, have been found in Garabakh, Kazakh, Nakhichivan, Kelbajar, Lerik and Yardimly regions. The life of the Stone Age People has

been studied on the bases of work tools, weapons and remains of bones of the hunted animals found in the caves of Azykh, Taghlar in Garabagh; Zar in Kelbajar; Gazma in Nakhichevan; Dashsalahli, Damjyly in Kazakh and Boozier in Lerik.

## **2. The Stone Age in Azerbaijan**

**The ancient stage of the Stone Age is called Paleolithic period. Paleolithic** – is a word of Greek origin. “Palayos”- means “ancient” and “litos” – means a “stone”, i.e. an ancient stone age. As the initial stage of primitive structure **the Paleolithic period is divided into three stages: Lower Paleolithic, Middle Paleolithic and Upper Paleolithic** periods.

**Since the creation of the first human type the Lower Paleolithic period continued up to 100 thousand BC.** The life of people of this period has been studied on the bases of materials obtained from Azikh cave which is situated near Fizuli region and the valley of Guruchay (Dry River). In the most ancient layers of the cave, there were found rough stone tools used by primitive people. Those tools were made of ordinary cobblestones. Primary people used those tools to cut and chop the animal they hunted.

Over thousands of years, primitive people developed physically and mentally a lot. The labor tools were improved. At first, people prepared rude hand choppers; later on they prepared scraper-curry-combs and other stone tools. Such different kinds of tools were found in the lower layers of Azikh cave. Along with the labor tools the bones of various wild animals were also found in the cave. According to those bones one can identify the species of wild animals hunted by ancient people. People assimilate finished products of nature.

**Primitive people lived in small groups. Such small groups were called primitive human “herd” or great community. The great community was formed spontaneously not to remain humble to the nature events.** Such groups were not permanent. They often collapsed and then new ones emerged. The great community appeared in the first stage of the primitive communal system and continued until tribal community was established.

**The use of fire by the ancient people was a very important event in their lives.** There were traces of fire in Azikh cave **700 thousand years ago.** The fire was used to get warmer, for cooking and protection of people from wild animals. **In 1968 the residual bone of the lower jaw was found in Azikh cave. It is the fourth of the oldest findings in the world. The anthropologists called that primitive man Azikhanthrop, i.e. “Azikh man”. Anthropologist is a word of Greek origin. “Anthropos” means a human, “logos”-means a word, training, i.e. a scientist who deals with anthropology. Azikh men lived 350-400 thousand years ago.**

Built residuals found in Azikh cave shows that the ancient people gradually acquired construction skills as well. As time passed by, Azikh men gradually had to understand the environment got primary religious imagination and were engaged in simple art. There were certain scratched signs on some of the bear skulls found in Azikh cave. It was connected with the establishment of simple, religious rituals and totems (trust in animals). At the end of the Lower Paleolithic era, new types of labor instruments occurred. The tools were basically made of flint, basalt (volcanic stone) and obsidian (volcanic glass).

**The Middle Paleolithic Period began approximately 100 thousand and continued up to the 40<sup>th</sup> millennium BC. This period was called (Moustyer is the name of the place in France) Mousterian culture period.** Our archaeologists have discovered the examples of rich material culture relating to the Middle Paleolithic period in Taghlar cave (Karabakh), Gazma (Nakhichevan) and Damjyly (Gazakh). **A new type of human being was established in the Middle Paleolithic Period.** Those people **were called Neanderthal men** (Neanderthal – is the name of the place in Germany. A primitive human skull was found here). A belief in the hereafter life (life after death) was created for the first time in this period. The forms of religious imagination connected with confidence in witchcraft, animals (totems) and nature forces occurred at that time. Starting from the Middle Paleolithic era the great community slowly became out of order and a **tribal community began to establish.**

**The Upper Paleolithic Period began approximately 40 thousand years ago and continued until the 12<sup>th</sup> millennium BC.** The material remains of this period were mostly found in the camps of Karabakh and Gazakh regions. **During the Upper Paleolithic Period the establishment of a modern man type; i.e. wise man (“Homo Sapiens”)** came to an end in the territory of Azerbaijan.

The increase of labor activity, development of consciousness and meditation gradually led to **audible speech.** **The tribal community has replaced the great community.** **The union of people who had blood relatives was the basis of the tribal community. It was called the generational tribe structure.** **During the generational tribe people united on the basis of a kinship with a mother line. Women played an**

**important role in the life of the tribe.** It was women's work to care for children, gather berries and wild plants, keep the fire, cook and etc. That's why the generational tribe community is called a **khakanate (matriarchy)**.

**The Mesolithic Period. The Discovery of a Arrow and Bow.** Mesolithic is a Greek word - "**Mezzos**" means **middle**; "**litos**" means **a stone**. Starting from the **12<sup>th</sup> millennium BC** a new era in the development of the tribal community began in Azerbaijan. **The so called Mesolithic or Middle Stone Age lasted till the VIII millennium BC. The arrow and bow were invented in the Mesolithic Period.** People could hunt animals from a distance with the help of this weapon. They achieved increasing food supply and began to tame animals. There were also the first **agricultural skills** in the Mesolithic period. Thus, the transition from the appropriating economy to manufacturing industry was founded in the Mesolithic period. Previously, people who collected and used the ready bounties of nature had begun then to produce them immediately. However, the formation of the manufacturing sector came to an end a little bit later; i.e. in the New Stone Age.

**The living conditions and occupation of population of the Mesolithic period have been studied on the basis of Gobustan monuments. People lived there starting approximately from the 12<sup>th</sup> millennium BC. The flint and labor tools made of bones were founded in Mesolithic camps of Gobustan.** At that time people used tools of very small size (microliths). Microlith is a Greek word - "**Micro**" means **small**; and "**litos**" means **a stone**. The arrowheads as well as tools used in fishing were made of bones by people. The arrowheads of small size relating to the Mesolithic period

were found in **Damjly cave** of Gazakh region. Elementary art had considerably evolved in the Mesolithic period. The paintings reflecting hunting scenes of people of this period were engraved on Gobustan rocks.

**The Neolithic Period.** Neolithic is a Greek word - “Neos” means **new**, “litos” means **a stone**. After the seventh millennium BC a new era - Neolithic era began in the history of primitive society. Manufacturing economy appeared in the Neolithic period. People released from dependence on nature and began production of the products they needed. Cattle-breeding and cropping kept the main place in people’s occupational areas. People prepared pottery and were engaged in weaving in the Neolithic period. **In the history of mankind those innovations were called the Neolithic Revolution.** The population transferred to the sedentary, and along with cattle-breeding and farming was engaged in hunting and fishing. Labor tools, were mainly made of the flint and obsidian (volcanic glass). Stone hoes (a crop tool in the form of a triangle or a trapeze head), sickles (grain-cutter in crescent-shaped form), hammers and axes are examples the Neolithic monuments.

### 3. The Copper, Bronze and Iron Ages in Azerbaijan

**The Eneolithic Age of human history covered the 6<sup>th</sup> – 4<sup>th</sup> millenniums BC.** Eneolithic - is a combination of Latin and Greek words. “Eneos”- means “**copper**” in Latin and “litos” – means a “**stone**” in Greek. During this period people discovered the metal for the first time and made tools of copper. But in the Eneolithic period the metal was not widely

used yet. Stone tools captured superb location in a farm and welfare. **They plowed the soil with a hoe. Therefore, the cultivation of that period was called “Hoe Agriculture”. At the end of the 5<sup>th</sup> millennium BC in Azerbaijan the horses were domesticated for the first time. The bones of domesticated horses were discovered in the residence of ancient Alikomektepeh near Jalilabad region.**

Hunting and fishing gradually became a second-class occupation of people. The **knitting needle tips** found in the Neolithic monuments showed that population was engaged in **weaving**. Various tools and ornaments were made of copper. The **female statues** were also found among the cultural monuments of Azerbaijan in this period. A millennium old dominant position of the main khakanate generation in the society of the Eneolithic period gradually came to an end. The **elders of the community council** played an important role in the life of the society. The peculiar **burial ceremony** of this period drew a special attention. The dead were buried in settlements, houses and between the buildings. They drew red paint (ocher) the dead as a symbol of blood.

**In the second half of the 4<sup>th</sup> millennium BC the Eneolithic period was replaced by the Bronze Age.** It lasted until the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> millennium BC in Azerbaijan. Copper deposits had been known since ancient times in Azerbaijan. Bronze, was the new metal as a blend of copper with tin. This period was called the Bronze Age, because most of tools, weapons, household and decorative items were made of bronze. The Bronze Age occupies a very important place in the development history of the primitive communal system. Male labor (wooden plow agriculture, cattle-breeding and metal



processing) skipped forward and matriarchal was replaced by **patriarchal. Property and social inequalities** occurred. **The tribes and tribal units** occurred in Azerbaijan during the Bronze Age.

**The Bronze Age had gone through several stages** in Azerbaijan. Archaeologists divide these stages into **the Early, Middle and Late Bronze Age stages. The Early Bronze Age lasted from the second half of the 4<sup>th</sup> millennium BC till the end of the 3<sup>rd</sup> millennium.** The **Kur-Araz culture** was typical for that period in Azerbaijan. The population of the plain area also settled in the **foothills and mountainous areas.** The temples were built for the performance of religious rites. **A circular, planned prayer house** was discovered in the settlement of Serkertepe of Khachmaz region. Such houses of worship were in residential areas of Babadarvish in Gazakh and Kultepe near Nakhchivan.

**The first great social division of labor took place in the early Bronze Age, i.e. the agriculture was separated from the cattle-breeding.** The hoe agriculture was replaced by **wooden plow agriculture.** Planting areas expanded more and artificial irrigation appeared. Plowing the soil with wooden plow significantly increased the productivity. Livestock trailers were used during plowing. There was significant progress in the development of cattle-breeding. As a result of the use of the horse, **a new area-moving (summer pasture in mountains)** occurred in cattle-breeding. The cattle grazed in the mountains during spring-summer months and returned to winter pastures when it was cold in the fall.

There have been innovations in people's outlook, religious belief and ceremonies in the Early Bronze Age. **The dead**

were buried outside the settlement and mounds (land of hills) were established on some of the graves in the Bronze Age. The custom of dead burning and collective burring was formed. Since the beginning of the Bronze Age the role of men began to rise. Because, the wooden plow agriculture and cattle-breeding demanded strength and tolerance. Women were not able to cope with that job. As a result, the main khakanate (matriarchal) has collapsed and father khakanate (**patriarchy**) was formed. Men began to head families and tribes.

**Middle Bronze Age – began at the end of the 3<sup>rd</sup> millennium and beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> millennium BC. This stage lasted until the middle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> millennium BC.** The social and property inequality were increased, relationship between the tribes was expanded and large settlements were established in the Middle Bronze Age. At this stage, together with rural settlements, **the first city centers** were also created. Some settlements in Nakhichevan and Uremiya regions promoted to the level of the first city centers of the ancient East. The second Kultepe and Oglangala in Nakhichevan, Goytepe on the cost of Uremia and Uzerliktepe in Karabakh are such kind of urban settlements. The ancient city of **Nakhchivan** arose in the Middle Bronze Age and was known **3500 years ago**. It was the center of one of the first city states in Azerbaijan (in the territory of the present Nakhichevan Autonomous Republic).

Magnificent defensive walls and two or three-room homes of initial urban show a stratification occurring in the society. Big buildings were owned by wealthy families. **Gardening and horticulture** had emerged as new economic areas. **Vine-**

**growing and wine-making** appeared in the Middle Bronze Age. As a result of the conversion of craftsmanship into an independent field, **the second largest public labor division took place, i.e. craftsmanship was allocated from other production areas. Pottery estates and potter's kilns** were found in the II Kultepe near Nakhichevan – one of the initial urban settlements. Maces and axes were made of marble. During the Middle Bronze Age clans and tribes who lived in the territory of Azerbaijan united in the **large tribal unions. Social and property inequality deepened.** Rich tribal members and tribal leaders appropriated most of the property belonging to the community.

**The primitive community structure starts to collapse in the last stage of the Bronze Age in Azerbaijan. This period covers the 14<sup>th</sup>-12<sup>th</sup> centuries BC.** During the latest Bronze Age significant changes in the life of society had developed more powerfully in the Early Iron Age. **The Early (First) Iron Age covers the 11<sup>th</sup>-8<sup>th</sup> centuries BC. The discovery of relatively firmer iron than bronze, labor tools and weapons made of iron had led to a new rise.** The defense buildings and **cyclopean castles** of the Latest Bronze and Earliest Iron Ages were investigated in Azerbaijan (**Cyclops** – had the extraordinary power and was used in the ancient Greek myths. According to the legend, in ancient times, the castles built of large pan stones were done just by those “Cyclopes”. Therefore such castles are called "Cyclopean constructions").

**Horse-breeding** played a great role in the development of cattle-breeding. During the Last Bronze Age, the horse has been widely used as a means of passenger vehicles and trailers. A lot of horse skeletons were found among the monuments of

that period. There appeared worship for the horse because it played a major role in people's lives. Thanks to an artificial irrigation (**traces of ancient artificial irrigation** network have remained in Nakhchivan and Karabakh) gardening and horticulture expanded. Vine-growing and wine-making developed. Pottery occupied a special place in the crafts during the latest Bronze and Earliest Iron Ages in Azerbaijan. **Foot-driven potter's wheel** was used in the manufacturing of pottery.

**Various items were made of an iron at the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and at the beginning of the 1<sup>st</sup> millenniums BC. Beginning from the 7<sup>th</sup> century BC iron was widely used.** The trust had deep roots in the celestial bodies (the Moon, stars and the Sun). In the Iron Age Azerbaijan maintained extensive trade relations with **Assyria** – the most powerful state in the ancient East. Various monuments of Azerbaijan: glazed clay pots, cylindrical seals, weapons and ornaments manufactured in Assyria were found. One of them is the **beads** with the name of the Assyrian king (Adadnirari) written with cuneiform on it and found **in Khojaly**. Trade relations were carried on with front Asia and the Middle East countries through dry and water roads. Trade relations by the waterways were created through the rivers (Kur-Araz) and sea (the Caspian Sea). Descriptions of different **types of ship** which had been engraved **on the rocks of Gobustan** visually prove it.

#### **4.The Collapse of the Primitive Communal System in Azerbaijan**

The decay of the primitive communal system accelerated at the end of the second - the beginning of the first millenary. Stratification of rich and poor people intensified even more.

During this period, there were state bodies in the southern territory and large tribal unions in the northern part of Azerbaijan. These associations were headed by influential tribal leaders. There was also a strong stratification within tribes. Tribal leaders, respected warriors and priests grabbed a lot of riches in their hands. There had been major changes in welfare and outlook of the population in the Bronze Age. Religious beliefs also changed. There were idols about worshipping. People worshiped celestial bodies, water, trees and various animals. The art reached a high level. The rock paintings of this period can be considered wonderful examples of fine art.

Wealthy families used additional labor forces to care the herds. Such labor forces formed at the expense of impoverishment of community members and people who were captured during wars. There were **slaves** in that period too. Entrepreneur servants were buried with him. People settled more hazardous locations to avoid sudden attacks. People built durable defensive walls around such settlements. The winning tribe attacked defeated tribe and appropriated its property. Most of the military prisoners of war were seized by the head of the winning tribe and militaries.

**The emergence of large tribal alliances, the concentration of power in the hands of some influential people, the division of society into rich and poor and other factors accelerated the decay of the primitive communal system in Azerbaijan at the end of the second - the beginning of the first millennium.** The first slave-holding states appeared in more ancient periods in the Southern areas being in close ties with the Eastern culture of Azerbaijan.

### **III Theme: The Ancient and Early States in Azerbaijan. The Atropatena and Albanian Kingdoms**

#### **1.The First Tribal Alliances and Initial Public Institutions in Azerbaijan.**

#### **2.The Kingdom of Manna**

#### **3. The Atropatena and Albanian Kingdoms**

##### **1.The First Tribal Alliances and Initial Public Institutions in Azerbaijan.**

The class society didn't appear simultaneously everywhere in Azerbaijan. The South of Azerbaijan was in the vicinity with the slaveholding society of Mesopotamia. Therefore changes, happening in Mesopotamia, had great influence on the southern territories of Azerbaijan. **The early state formations appeared in the southern Azerbaijan in the 3<sup>rd</sup> millennium BC.** These state formations had political, cultural and economic relations with city-states of Mesopotamia.

The agriculture and cattle-breeding played an important role in the economy of the ancient tribes of Azerbaijan in the **3<sup>rd</sup> - 2<sup>nd</sup> millenniums BC.** Rapidly developing cattle-breeding separated from agriculture in the third millennium BC; it was the first social division of labor. Mountain and foothill areas were captured by the cattle-breeding tribes. The agricultural tribes settled the fertile river valleys.

**The Lulluby, Kuti, Sub, Turukk tribes resided around Urmiya Lake; Nakhchi, Gargar tribes and etc.- to the north of Araz river in Nakhchivan and Mil-Garabagh territories in the 3<sup>rd</sup> - 2<sup>nd</sup> millenniums BC.** These tribes had close cultural and economic relations with neighboring Mesopotamia.

The first written information about the tribes of ancient Azerbaijan was introduced in Sumerian sagas and cuneiform writings. The Kuti tribes resided to the west; but Sub, Lulluby, Turukk - to the south of Urmiya lake. The Sub and Turukk tribes joined the Lulluby tribal unities. They were engaged mainly in the cattle-breeding.

The Lullubies were known as brave, warlike and bold tribal unities in the Near Eastern countries. They kept trade relations with Mesopotamia. They exchanged cattle to grain. They worshiped deities of the Sky, the Sun, the Moon and the goddess of love and fertility.

**The Country of Aratta.** Aratta was a mountainous country. The Turkish people used **the words Alataa, Alatuu, Alatau, Aladagh and etc. in the meaning of a mountain and mountain chain. Aratta was an early form of these words.** Aratta was the first ancient state entity arisen in the territory of Azerbaijan. This state **existed in the first half of the 3rd millennium** in the south-east of Urmiya Lake. Aratta maintained economic, political and cultural relations with the Sumerian city-states of Mesopotamia. As the Sumerians, the country of Aratta was also ruled by the ruler having the rank of En or Enzi. **The main city** of the country was called **Aratta. The religious institutions were led by the priest Mashmash.** The ruler of Aratta belonged to the dynasty of the Turkish origin. There existed polytheism in Aratta. The population worshiped goddess Inane or other gods in Aratta. Inane was considered as the goddess of love and fertility.

**Lulluby State Body.** This state **existed in the II half of the 3rd millennium (XXIII-XXII centuries BC)** in the south and south-east of Urmiya Lake. Lulluby tribal unity appeared

in the southern part of Azerbaijan (to the south of Urmiya Lake) in the second half of the third millennium BC. The Lullubies also resided in Nuzi city of Assyrian. Thus the strong Lulluby state arose in the south of Urmiya Lake at the end of the twenty third - the beginning of the twenty second centuries BC. The state became even stronger during the reign of **Anubani**. Anubani had created the great state. This state covered the southern and south-eastern regions of Lake Urmiya. Anubani's success was engraved on the "stone column" with the cuneiform.

**Kuti (or Quti) State Body.** This state existed in the **II half of the 3rd millennium (XXIII-XXII centuries BC)** in the west and south-west of Urmiya Lake. Kuti tribes which resided in the west and south-west of Urmiya Lake, amalgamated and established Kuti tribal unities. Based on this, **Kuti (or Kutium) state was established in the second half of the third millennium BC.**

**At the beginning of the XXII century BC the Kuties attacked Mesopotamia and collapsed Akkad state.** Mesopotamia remained under the power of Kuties approximately hundreds of years. Kuties didn't carry out major changes in the state system of Mesopotamia. The state was ruled by successors appointed mainly of the local Sumerian and Akkad representatives.

At that time Kuti state borders stretched from the west coast of Lake Urmiya in the north to the Persian Gulf in the south. Military clashes between the cities were discontinued during the reign of Kuties in Mesopotamia. There was tranquility on the trade routes stretching from the top sea (Urmiya Lake) till the lower sea (Persian Gulf). External attacks to Me-



sopotamia were discontinued; peaceful relations were established with the tribes around Urmiya Lake. Sumerian and Akkadian young people were attracted to serve in the Kutis army.

Kuties fell under the influence of the culture of Mesopotamia (territory between the two rivers). Taking culture and religious beliefs of neighboring Mesopotamia, Kuties worshipped the God of the Moon and the Goddess of love, abundance and fertility. They continued the construction of traditional temples in Sumer or restored destroyed ones. The rebellion against **Tirikan** - the last Kuti ruler was in the city of Uruk in Mesopotamia. Tirikan was captured during the battle. Thereby **Kuti reign came to an end in Mesopotamia at the end of the XXII century BC**. They were driven out of the country.

**Kuti and Lulluby states collapsed and were split into small provinces at the end of the third millenary BC**. After the decline of Kuti power in Mesopotamia the reign of the dynasty of Ur Sumerian 3<sup>rd</sup> was established. However, together with the neighboring **state Elam, Su tribes dethroned the dynasty of Ur – the third in 2003 BC**. The Su state became independent. After the collapse of the early Azerbaijani state bodies Turukk and Su tribes started to interfere into the events in Mesopotamia.

The **Turukkis** lived to the south of Urmiya Lake. They were the parts of Kuti and Lulluby state bodies. Turukk began to conduct an independent policy after the collapse of these states. The above mentioned tribes came to Mesopotamia through the mountain - passes of the Zagros. Assyrian state which was established in the northern part of Mesopotamia, aimed to capture the territory of Turukk. The Turukkis resisted, didn't give their land and on the contrary, captured the Susarra

area, which was under the control of Assyrians. Susarra was an administrative and military center. Hurrians, turukkis and kuties lived there.

**Separate principalities or petty rulers managed the ancient Azerbaijani tribes at the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> millennium BC.** During this period, Kuti, Lulluby and Turukk tribal unities were created. Their military intervention weakened the Assyria state. Hammurabi - the ruler of the Babylonian dynasty was forced to intervene events happening in western Mesopotamia to overcome the threat of their own country and won those tribes. Despite that fact, the turukkis gradually settled in the territory of Babylon.

At the end of the 14<sup>th</sup> century BC the power of Assyria increased again. **Adadnirari I** - the ruler of Assyria marched Azerbaijan for several times, but couldn't enter the country. There was no unity among local tribes. Kutis had to submit Adadnirari's power for some time. Shortly after, Kutis rebelled. But **Salmanasar I** - he ruler of Assyria crushed this insurrection. The tribes of ancient Azerbaijan, such as Turukk, Lulluby, Kuti and Subars (Subirs) opposed the policy of conquest of Assyria and fought for their independence in the II millennium BC. The ancient Azerbaijan was on the eve of formation of new states at the end of the II- beginning of the I millennium BC.

## **2. The Kingdom of Manna**

**Manna** state was established in **the IX century BC.** At the beginning of the first millennium BC, around Lake Urmiya a centralized state of Manna was located. Manna was a mountainous country. There were a lot of mineral deposits -

iron, copper, silver, gold and lead in the territory of Manna. The population of plains and foothills of Manna was engaged in agriculture. The farmers ploughed the land with an iron hoe and wooden plow. They mowed grain with an iron sickle. The Assyrian cuneiform writings show that there were granaries in Manna. Horticulture and viticulture were also developed. They made wine from grapes too. Cattle-breeding had an important place in the life of Manna people. Horse-breeding was widely spread. The Subia province of Manna differed with its horses. The population of Manna led a sedentary life.

The Assyrian ruler **Tiglatpalasar III** fought with Urartu to increase his influence in Manna in the **second half of the VIII century BC**. Tiglatpalasar III conquered Mazamua—the region of Manna and amalgamated it with Assyria, moved a number of tribes from the Basin of Urmiya Lake to another area, but didn't touch other provinces of Manna. He waged wars mainly with Urartu and Midiya—neighbors of Manna. During this period, Manna regarded Assyria as its ally (The provinces of Manna: Zamua, Gizilbunda, Alatee, Wishdish, Zikertu, Andia, Mazamua, Surikash)

**Iranzu (the years of 740-719 BC)**, the ruler of Manna, took an opportunity of the successful war of Assyria against Urartu and pursued a policy of centralization. He returned back the lands of Manna, occupied by Urartu, made provinces of Manna obey the central authority and created the system of successorship in the country. The successors were dependent on the central authority. The territory of Manna reached river Araz in the north and bordered with the country of Cassis, Parsua and Midia in the south and south-east. During the reign of Iranzu, Manna became a powerful state around the Basin of Lake Urmiya. **Izirtu became the capital of Manna.**

An inclination to Assyria saved the state of Manna from the occupation of Urartu and created the conditions for amalgamation of the country. However, some rulers and successors didn't like Iranzu's policy of centralization. At the same time, Urartu interfered in internal affairs of Manna, raised the successors against the central power. Rusa I, the ruler of Urartu came to an agreement with the successor of Zikirtu province and several cities with the purpose of the occupation. Under their influence, in the year of **719 B.C.**, the population of Shuandahul and Durducca cities rebelled against Iranzu. **Sargon II, the Assyrian ruler** (the years of 722-706 B.C.), remaining faithful to his alliance with Manna brought troops on the rebels. The rebellion was suppressed.

After the death of Iranzu his son **Aza (718-716 B.C.)** came to power. During his two-year-long reign, internal strives strengthened again. There was a fear of the collapse of the state. Secret forces were preparing to leave the center. Urartu provided them with any assistance. In the year of **716 B.C.**, **Aza was killed** as a result of the assassination.

After the death of Aza his brother **Ullusunu (approximately 716-680 B.C.)** became the ruler of Manna. According to the cuneiform information **Rusa I**, Urartu ruler, had helped him to come to power and in return Ullusunu gave him 22 fortresses of Manna. Ullusunu entered into an alliance with Urartu to be released from Assyrian captivity. This infuriated the Assyrian ruler **Sargon II**. He deployed the troops to Manna in **716 B.C.** Ullusunu left the state capital Izirtu and fled to the mountains. Sargon II captured the capital of Manna, several other cities and burned them. Ullusunu came to Sargon 2<sup>nd</sup> and asked for mercy. Sargon II kept Ullusunu in power and

brought all the lands of Manna to his subjection. Thus, Ullusunu became the only ruler of Manna and agreed with the Assyrian political domination.

Rusa I, the ruler of Urartu didn't give up aggression against Manna and came into contact with some of its successors. Manna successor Dayaukku succumbed to Rusa I's sedition and quitted the central power's submission. Staying true to the alliance with Ullusunu, Sargon II marched against them in **715 B.C.** Rusa I gathered an army and met Sargon II. Sargon II won the battle. The ruler of Urartu had left the battlefield and fled. Sargon II returned back lands of Manna captured by Urartu. However, there was no complete silence in the country yet. Internal strives still continued.

**In 714 B.C., Sargon II organized a big march against Manna, Midia and other countries.** Sargon 2<sup>nd</sup> had several intentions related to Manna: to release Manna completely from Urartu aggression; strengthen Assyrian position in Manna; ensure timely delivery of tributes from Manna to the Assyrian treasure.

Ullusunu luxuriously welcomed Sargon II and gave him a tribute. He supplied Sargon's army with food and give diverse gifts. They signed a bargain between themselves. Ullusunu asked Sargon II to defeat Rusa I, the ruler of Urartu. Ullusunu put a written monument up in honor of Sargon II.

Sargon II moved to the east of Manna and then arrived in the province of Wishdish, located in the south of Lake Urmiya. Wishdish was the province of Manna, captured by Rusa I, the ruler of Urartu. Rusa I was defeated in a bloody battle. Rusa I could no longer resist and committed a suicide. After that, Urartu weakened and couldn't interfere in the internal affairs of Manna once again. Manna became a powerful state.

The statehood tradition had ancient roots **in Manna**. Still in the III millennium B.C., **government bodies occurred** in the territory of Manna. Manna became a state based on a form of slavery.

The state was ruled by the ruler. His power was unlimited. The power was inherited from father to son at the second half of the **VIII century B.C.** The state was ruled by a Turkish dynasty of ancient Azerbaijan. Manna was a centralized country. The successors ruled the provinces of the country. They obeyed the central authority. There was also a council of elders in Manna. However, that council depended on the ruler.

**In the first quarter of the VII century B.C., the Kimmer, Scythian and Sac tribes also settled in Manna** by moving on the shores of the Black Sea and passing through the Caucasian territories. They mainly settled in the northern, western and south-western provinces of Manna. There was a great danger on the Assyrian borders with the arrival of those tribes. In such circumstances, Manna was released from the Assyrian subordination and became fully independent.

**Ahsheri (approximately 675-650 B.C.)** - the ruler of Manna pursued an independent foreign policy. During his reign the alliance with Assyria was breached. For this reason, the Assyrian ruler Ashurbanipal (668-626 B.C.) brought troops into Manna. Ahsheri was defeated in the battle which took place in **650 B.C.** Ashurbanipal captured and destroyed a number of cities of Manna, including its capital Izirtu. Ahsheri's defeat ended in tragedy. There was a rebellion against him. The rebels killed Ahsheri. Ahsheri's son **Wally (650-630 B.C.)** came to power and restored the alliance with Assyria. After that Manna remained faithful to the alliance with

Assyria. **In 616 B.C.** when the powerful Assyrian state of the western Asia, became alone in the battle against Babylon and Media, the military forces of Manna helped it.

**In 590 B.C.** Manna was included into the state of Media which was established in the center of Iran. Thus the independent statehood of Manna came to an end. Name of Media was used by Salmanasar III – the ruler of Assyria. The ruler of Media Kiaksar was dominated over minor rulers under the government. In 616-612 years BC Kiaksar was attacked against Assyria. **In 590 BC Kiaksar destroyed of Skif reign too.**

Along with farming, the craftsmanship had an important place in the economic life of the population of Manna. There were professionally trained craftsmen in Manna. They prepared ornaments, kitchen utensils and so on made of gold, silver, bronze and copper. Different stone molds were found in the ancient settlement of Hasanli—the current territory of southern Azerbaijan. The golden bowl, found in Hasanli, is a rare ancient work of Azerbaijani art. The examples of the valuable handicrafts, relating to the VIII-VII centuries B.C., were found in Ziviya castle of Manna. Hasanli and Ziviya findings show a high level of development of metal art in Manna. Weaving became an important art. The various fabric remnants found in Hasanli prove the development of weaving. There also was the art of dying in Manna.

The art of architecture had developed in Manna. Manna defense fortresses were built. The capital of Manna - Izirtu and other cities were surrounded by the magnificent fortress walls. Two to three-storey buildings and temples had been built in Hasanli city-fortress. Pictures and patterns on items found during archaeological excavations are beautiful examples of

fine arts of Manna. A very interesting and legendary scene was described over Hasanli golden basin. Zivian gold and silver goblets (ritons) were made in the form of heads of the Caucasian goat and gazelle.

The population of Manna worshiped the Gods. The monuments of the Gods were put in special buildings-temples built for the worship. The drawings over the golden basin found in Hasanli and associated with religious beliefs of the people of Manna are more interesting. There is a picture of the three Gods over the chariot which has been described in the upper part of the basin. In accordance with their religious views, the people of Manna depicted the God with wings. It is possible to identify the Gods of the Sun, Moon, and wind-rain in the pictures.

**In the III millennium B.C. the population of southern Azerbaijan was familiar with cuneiform.** There was also a local script in Manna. A lot of signs were engraved on a silver platter found in Ziviya. Those signs relate to the type of the **hieroglyphic writing**. The people of Manna mainly spoke in the ancient Turkish language. In the II millennium B.C. the local Turkic-speaking ethnic groups lived in the territory of Azerbaijan.

**The Scythian kingdom** was established in the territories of scythe, kimmer and sac tribes, who resided in Azerbaijan; to the north and west of Urmiya. It was located between Manna and Urartu. In the middle of the VII century B.C. Tugdamme was the ruler of that kingdom. He also had the rank of the ruler of the Sac and Kuti countries (in the South of Azerbaijan). At the beginning of the VI century B.C. the Scythian kingdom fell into decay, because it couldn't compete with the state of Media.



The Kimmer, Scythe and Sac tribes marched to pre-Asia and settled in different terrains. They lived in Zaqatala (Saktala), Sheki, Mingechevir – northern regions of Azerbaijan, valleys of Kur-Araz Rivers and north, west and south-west of Urmiya. The Kimmer, Scythe and Sac tribes had brave cavalry and infantry warriors. They used two-wheeled military chariots during the battle. They wore armors and armed with daggers, arrows and bows. The Kimmer, Scythe and Sac tribes were of Turkish origin; their religious beliefs and traditions were the same. Those tribes had the polytheism. They considered the land and water sacred. After the burial of the Scythian chiefs great mounds were built on their graves. The mounds were placed with household equipments, weapons and ornaments.

### **3. The Atropatena and Albanian Kingdoms**

After the death of Alexander the Great in **323 B.C.**, his created empire got shattered into separate states. At that time, there arose the State of Atropatena in the South and State of Albania in the North of Azerbaijan.

Atropat was the first king of Atropatena. Alexander the Great appointed Atropat as a satrap successorship of Midia in **328 B.C.** When Alexander the Great was in India Bariaks led the revolt against the Macedonians in Atropatena. Bariaks declared himself the king of Iran and Midia. Atropat suppressed the revolt, captivated Bariaks and surrendered him to Alexander. Bariaks was executed. At the same time, Atropat strengthened his position by allowing his daughter marry Perdikki. Perdikki was the most influential warlord of the Macedonians after Alexander the Great. After the death of

Alexander, the management of the state he created was temporarily entrusted to Perdikki. Atropatena became an independent state after Perdikki's death in **321 B.C.** The creation of a geographical name of "Azerbaijan" is connected with Atropatena. The name of "Azerbaijan" began to be mentioned after the Arab conquests, since the VII century B.C. The State of Atropatena covered mainly the territory of South Azerbaijan and some southern areas of the current Republic of Azerbaijan. Zagros Mountains stretched across the western part of the country; however Garadagh mountain range stretched in the North. **Qazaka was the capital city of Atropatena** and it was situated on the south-east of Lake Urmiya.

The population of Atropatena consisted of various tribes. The authors of ancient times reported that there were a lot of tribes living in that country. According to the data of those authors a certain part of the Mugis and Caspians also lived on the territory of Atropatena. Magi tribes occupied a special place among the Midian tribes. They had a great reputation as the main executers of the fire-worshipping and religious rites. The priest of the Zoroastrian religion also bore the name of Magi.

**The formation of the unified nation began on the entire territory of Azerbaijan after the establishment of Atropatena and Albanian States in the IV century B.C.** The population was engaged in various sectors of the economy. Agriculture, gardening and viticulture developed in the river valleys and around Lake Urmiya. Cattle-breeding developed in the mountainous areas of the country. There also were oil fields in Atropatena. They extracted oil from those oil fields. The oil was called "Midian oil" and was used for military purposes.

Atropatena had such cities as **Qazaka, Fraaspa, Fanaaspa and Agnazana**. Coins had been widely used in Atropatena. The most ancient ones found in Atropatena were minted on behalf of Alexander the Great.

**Antiochus III** (223-187 B.C.) came to power in the State of Seleucids. He attacked Atropatena in **223 B.C.** and won. As a result, Artabazan – the king of Atropatena became dependent on the Seleucids. However military success of the Seleucids continued a short while. At that time the mighty Roman Empire emerged in the Mediterranean basin. Rome was trying to spread its dominance in the eastern countries. Romans defeated Antiochus III at the **battle of Magnesia in 190 B.C.** The State of Atropatena became independent again.

The States of Parthia and Rome were engaged in the struggle for supremacy in the Near East in the second half of the II century B.C. Parthia and Atropatena considered Rome as a danger for their independence. The struggle against Rome made Parthia and Atropatena closer to each other. Atropatena was not entirely dependent on Rome; it mainly retained its independence. The country was ruled by local rulers. According to the ancient Greek historian Strabo, the State of Atropatena brought ten thousand cavalry and forty thousand infantry troops to the war against Rome.

Parthia was the strongest rival of Rome in the East in the mid-first century B.C. **Parthia defeated the Romans in 53 B.C.** This time the State of Atropatena defended Parthia. But a little bit later the situation changed. The Romans defeated the Parthians in **38 B.C.** Thereafter Antony, the Roman warlord attacked (**in 36 B.C.**) **Fraaspa**, one of the central cities of Atropatena. The city kept a staunch defense. The long siege

didn't give any results, so the Romans retreated. Antony lost nearly thirty-five thousand soldiers during the retreat. Atropatena got a lot of trophies during the battles.

The relations between Atropatena and Parthia became worse after those events. Parthia tried to completely subjugate Atropatena. Atropatena didn't want to lose its independence. In such a situation Atropatena attempted to establish friendly relations with Rome. Ariobarzan II, who came to power in Atropatena in **20 B.C.**, lived in Rome for about ten years. **Atropatena became dependent on the Arshakids dynasty of the Parthian State in 20 A.D., after the death of Ariovast, who was the last king of Atropatena.** Atropatena remained under the authority of Parthia up to its fall (**till 226**).

The Greek culture influenced the culture of the indigenous people; a new culture emerged, as a result of Alexander the Great's campaign to the near and Middle East. It was called Hellenistic culture. The Greek culture also influenced the culture of Atropatena. This influence could be seen in the architecture, welfare and religious beliefs of local population. The magnificent architectural monument carved on the rock at the place of Kerifto drew particular attention in this regard. The Greek inscription was engraved on the entrance of the monument. It says about the temple which was dedicated to Heracles, the hero of the Greek mythology.

The population of Atropatena worshipped the **Zoroastrian religion**. Fire was considered to be holy in the Zoroastrianism; that's why the religion was also called **fire-worshipping**. This religion was connected with the name of Zoroaster. It is assumed that he lived in the second half of the VII - the beginning of the VI centuries B.C. This religion was

worshipped in Iran and Central Asia too. The holy book of the Zoroastrian religion is "Avesta".

According to the legend, the initial version of "Avesta" was destroyed over the arson of the Achaemenids palace in Persopole by Alexander the Great in **330 B.C.** The surviving parts of the book had been restored during the reign of the Sassanid's dynasty in Iran (III-VII centuries A.D). The French scientist Anquetil Deuperron was the first to acquaint Europe with this book. He published it in French in **1771**. According to Zoroastrianism, two forces in the world - the good (Hormuz-Ahuramazda) and the evil (Ahriman) were constantly fighting with each other. The good always won in that fight. People kindled the fire in Zoroastrian temples and didn't let it be extinguished. According to the canons of this religion, the fire, soil and water were considered sacred.

One of the main temples of Zoroastrianism was located in Qazaka, the capital city of Atropatena. This temple retained its importance until the dissemination of Islam. The coronation ceremony of the Sassanid rulers was held in this temple on the day of Novruz. Zoroastrianism was supplanted by monotheistic religions, especially by Islam. Nowadays, the number of believers of this religion reaches 130 thousand. Their largest communities are in India (Pars) and Iran (Gabres).

Compared to the southern regions of Azerbaijan the state body was established late in the North of Azerbaijan. The ancient Greek historian Herodotus, who lived in the V century B.C., gave information about the Albanian tribes. The unification of the Albanian tribes under a single name happened during the reign of the **Achaemenids (550-330 B.C.)**. The Albanians consisted of tribes, the members of

which spoke 26 languages. The Albanians were the largest tribes. One of the oldest names of the Caspian Sea was Albanian ones. The tribes of the legs, kadousies, amards, uties and gargars lived there. Nowadays, the descendants of those tribes - utis, khynalygs and budughis live in the territory of Azerbaijan. According to the sources, the Albanians were described as tall, white-faced and handsome. The Albanians struggled against Alexander the Great with the army of Darius III in the famous **battle of Gaugamela in 331 B.C.** Albania was the first slave-holding state in the North of Azerbaijan.

**The independent State of Albania was established at the end of IV - beginning of III centuries B.C.** There is a great deal of information about the boundaries of the Albanian State in the works of the ancient Greek and Roman writers. The Albanians lived in the territory, located between Iberia (Georgia) and the Caspian Sea. This territory shared land borders with the Caucasian mountains in the North, Atropatena in the South and Asia in the south-west. The ancient Greek historian Strabo wrote about the flowing of River Kur into the sea, running through the territory of Albania and joining the province of Caspiana to Albania. This province was located in the lower reaches of the Kur, up the coast of the sea.

The territories of current Azerbaijan, southern regions of Dagestan and Alazan Valley of present Georgia and the current territory of Armenia were included into the Albanian State. The information about Albanian's social system can be found in the works of the ancient Greek and Roman writers. Strabo wrote that the whole Albanian tribes had been headed by the only-begotten king at that time. But earlier, each tribe had its own king. The priest of the temple of the moon was the most respected man after the king in Albania.

The population of Albania was divided into four classes. The king, leader of the army and ruler were included in the first, clergymen (priests) - in the second, militaries and farmers - in the third and ordinary people, employed in the economy - in the fourth class. Most of the employees in the field of agriculture, crafts and dealt with trade, were free men in Albania. However, slavery was also used in some areas of agriculture and handicraft. Slave labour was used in the economy of other representatives of the King and upper layers as well. But in Albania, slave labour wasn't used as widely as in the slave-holding states of the ancient East. The great majority of the creators of material and spiritual blessings were free men.

The Greek and Roman writers noted that the soil of Albania was very fertile and terrain was densely populated. The sown areas on the plains were well-irrigated. Albania was also rich with a wide range of pastures. There were favorable conditions for the development of cattle – breeding. There were a lot of horse herds in Albania. The riding horses were also widely used in military affairs. The Albanians fought against the Romans with sixty thousand infantry soldiers and twenty – two thousand warriors on horseback during Pompey's campaign to this country. Countless tools, weapons, household equipment, decorations and so on were found during the archaeological excavations of Albanian monuments. Most of them were made by local craftsmen.

Metalworking craft was widely spread in Albania. The local rich ore deposits created favorable conditions for the development of metallurgy and metal working. Pottery had been a very important craft area in Albania. Ceramic products played an important role in economic life and welfare of the population. They made building materials (tiles, bricks), different containers, human and animal figures of clay; and

these products were fired in a pottery kilns. A lot of pottery kilns of the ancient times were found during the archaeological excavations in Mingachevir.

Local glass products were made since the first centuries of our era in Albania. The seals appeared in connection with the creation of states in Albania. The majority of the seals were made in the form of a ring and worn as ornaments on the fingers. Weaving had also developed in Albania. After the formation of the state, domestic and foreign trade significantly expanded in Albania. Important caravan routes passed through the territory of the state. Passing along the coast of the Caspian Sea and connecting the South with the North, the international trade route, played a significant role in establishing economic and cultural relations. According to the ancient sources, an international waterway, passing along the territory of Albania, also had become very important. Indian goods were delivered to the Black Sea via River Ochs (Amu-Darya), the Hirkan (Caspian) sea, the Kur and, partially, overland.

Until the establishment of the Albanian State the local population led trade, basically, by the exchange of goods. Coins were widely used in trade in the Albanian state. Silver coins treasures found in Shamaxa in 1958 and in Gabala in 1966, prove that the Albanians used coins only in trade and minted coins by themselves. The oldest coins, found in the territory of Albania, were the silver coins minted on behalf of Alexander the Great. Beginning from the first half of the III century B.C., people began to mint coins like Alexander's ones. The coins of other states were also used in Albania.

The ancient cities were formed with the emergence of class society and the state at a time. The development of handicrafts and trade played an important role in the creation of cities. The



ancient cities were formed around religious centers (temples) and established by the various kings as a result of the development of residential areas of local population. The initial condition for the formation of cities arose in the middle of the first millennium B.C. in Albania. The majority of those cities were formed as a result of the development of previous settlements.

In his works, Strabo mentions the names of Ayniana and Anariaka cities located in the province of Uti. Roman writer Pliny the Elder, who lived in the first century B.C., wrote that the main city of the Caucasian Albania was Kabalaka (present Qabala). Consequently, there were also other cities in Albania. **Qabala was the capital city of Albania.** Claudius Ptolemy, who lived in the II century B.C., mentioned Qabala and Shamakha among 29 cities of Albania. The cities of Albania were administrative, economic, cultural and ideological centers of the state.

Rome turned into the most powerful state in the Mediterranean basin and under the leadership of the warlord Lucullus the Roman troops moved eastward, thus creating a danger for the South Caucasus in the **II century B.C.** The Roman warlord Pompey decided to attack Albania and Iberia. The Romans wanted to capture the Caspian Sea coasts and trade route linking India with the Black Sea coasts and passing through Albania. As the temperature fell Pompey decided to spend the winter in the valley of the Kur. Oroys –the king of Albania decided to attack the camp of the Romans crossing the Kur. Plutarch wrote that the Albanians' army consisted of 40,000 warriors in that battle.

There was a bloody battle on the bank of River Kur in December, **66 B.C.** The Roman army won that battle. Pompey made peace with the Albanians and moved towards Iberia. Chasing the Romans the Albanians had created a dangerous situation for them. That's why Pompey marched against the

Albanians again in **65 B.C.** The Albanians met the Roman army nearby the river of Alazan (Ganix). Plutarch wrote that **King Oroys'** brother Kozis led the Albanian army which consisted of 60 thousand infantrymen and 12 thousand cavalry. The main strength of the Albanian army was cavalry, while the Romans' was infantry. Pompey used cunning. Before the beginning of the war he brought out a small cavalry squadron, and ordered the infantry to hide behind. The Albanians thought that they face only a small Roman squadron. That's why they immediately attacked. Pompey's craft was successful. Retreating, the Romans led the Albanians with them. Then the Roman infantry surrounded the Albanian cavalry and began to exterminate them.

One of the antique authors Appian writes that even women fought against the Romans. The courage of the Albanian women surprised the Romans a lot. After the war the main Albanian forces headed by the king Oroys retreated to the mountains. Oroys sent a letter and gifts to Pompey and offered peace. Pompey accepted this offer. Shortly after, Pompey moved towards inland of the country. But the Albanians put up a strong resistance. Being aware of the risk of continuing the march and hardship of the path, Pompey gave up his intention to go to the Caspian coast. He came to an agreement of peace with the Albanians.

The Romans organized a new big march to the East again **in 36 B.C.** This march was headed by Anthony – the Roman warlord. Thirteen legions with the total number of one hundred thousand warriors participated in Anthony's march. But Anthony retreated under Parthia's pressure and went to Egypt. This time he kept his warlord Kanidy in the south-western lands of Azerbaijan to make Iberia and Albania obey. Plutarch wrote: "Having won the Iberian and Albanian's kings Kanidy reached the Caucasus". Iberia and Albania admitted their depe-

ndence on Rome after this march. The power in Albania was in the hands of local rulers in the I century A.D. The Albanian rulers were maintaining diplomatic relations with Rome and displaying interest to the Roman orientation in their foreign policy.

The Roman emperor Neuron was planning a large march to Albania **in 68**. It was to be a march to the passage of Derbend. But because of Neuron's death during the Roman rebellion the march didn't take place. A bit later the Roman military detachment reached the shores of the Caspian Sea, current Apsheron peninsular. There was found a stone inscription in Latin in Gobustan. It said: "The Emperor Domitian Caesar Augustus Germanicus. Lucy Julius Maximus, the centurion of the 12<sup>th</sup> emitting lightning legion". **The Gobustan stone inscription** refers to the years of **84-96**. Albania maintained political, cultural and trade relations with Rome at that time. Adrian (117-138) – the Roman emperor maintained close friendship relations with the kings of Albania and sent them valuable gifts. The Roman-Albanian relations continued till the middle of the 3rd century.

On the purpose of getting a trophy, tribes living to the north of the Greater Caucasian Mountains, made marches for many times to the South Caucasus and the countries of the western Asia through the passage of Derbend. The West coast of the Caspian Sea and Derbend passage played a bridging role between the northern countries and cultural centers of the Near East at all times. Such marches were often perpetrated by Alan tribes in the I and III centuries A.D. They were moving to the South passing through the territories of Albania. One of the biggest marches by Alan tribes took place in the **years of 72-74**. In order to get the trophy, they moved to the South with great forces, robbing and pillaging a lot of countries along the way.

Marches of the northern tribes to the territory of Azerbaijan continued in subsequent centuries too. The Catacomb graves (underground vaults) were discovered in Albania and associated with Alan tribes. The Catacomb graves had been studied in Gabala and Mingachevir. These monuments belong to the I – III centuries of A.D. The dead were buried in large hilts or wooden boxes in catacomb graves.

Beginning from the middle of the I millennium B.C. the peculiar Albanian culture arose. There was drawn a splendid land hurdle and dug a deep trench around the country's capital city of Gabala. Beginning from the III century B.C. a tile had been used in the Albanian architecture. The production of the tile in Albania appeared as a result of the influence of Greek culture. Writing played an important role in the development of culture. **Albania's population was familiar with writing in the middle of the first millennium B.C., being a member of the Achaemenid Empire.** The ancient authors report about a correspondence of Oroys – the king of Albania with Pompey – the Roman warlord in the sixties of the first century B.C. There were written signs on the surface of some ceramic products, relating to the end of the I millennium B.C. – beginning of the I century A.D. There was found a stone with an inscription in Greek in village of Boyuk Dehne of the current Sheki region in 1902.

The ancient Albanians believed the religion of the polytheistic idolatry. The worshipping the heavenly bodies was widespread there. Strabo wrote that the Albanians worshipped the Gods of Zeus, Helios and Selene. Zeus is the God of the Sky, Helios - the God of the Sun and Selene is the Goddess of the Moon. The Albanians worshipped the Goddess of the Moon more than the others. Large stone statues found in a human form had also been associated with the religious beliefs of the local population. There had been a belief in ancestors too.

## IV Theme: Azerbaijan in the Early Middle Ages

1. Feudal relations in Azerbaijan in the III-V centuries
2. The Sassanid's occupation of Azerbaijan and riots against it.
3. The Sassanids' Land, Tax and Transferring Policy in Azerbaijan.

### 1. Feudal relations in Azerbaijan in the III-V centuries

Feudal relations were established in Azerbaijan during the **III-V centuries**.

In the past, during the slavery structure, lands belonged to the ruler, religious organizations and some slave-holders. Later, these lands were dispensed to military and state employees in return for service. Such kind of lands, distributed to the people of special services, was called a **real property**. The owner of that land (property) was called a landowner, i.e. the so called **feudal lord**. Hence the name of the **feudal** society arose. Depending on the feudal lord, a peasant had to crop his land and give him a portion of the product. At the same time the peasant had to perform a variety of obligations (free or charge labor). The peasant had also a private property (a house, land, livestock, tools and etc.) as in Azerbaijan.

In the early Middle Ages a natural form of farming was a dominant position in Azerbaijan. **The natural farming** – had nothing to do with a market. It was a farm of necessary consumer goods produced within the manor. In the first stage of feudalism, the execution of **taxes** and **state obligations** were the basic forms of exploitation of the peasantry. The villagers had to provide the feudal lord and his group with a boarding and feed them during a visit. The fortresses, roads and bridges were considered as state properties. The villagers were forced

to build them. The villagers paid taxes to the feudal lord mainly in the form of the product. The peasants were the bulk of the population in Azerbaijan. They were considered layers of tax-payers to the state. Craftsmen and merchants belonged to this class too. The population was divided into four social classes in the state of Sassanid: **priests, warriors, clerks and tax-payers**. The layers of tax-payers paid **life** (gezit) and **land** (kharaq) taxes.

There were distinct features between feudal relations in Azerbaijan and the feudalism in European countries. So that, the feudal lords almost did not have personal farms. It was not convenient for them to set up the farm. Because it was necessary to put a great expense at the farm that required an artificial irrigation. Under such circumstances, the feudal lord had no need of making an extensive use of the depending villager's labor. The feudal lord was satisfied by taking products or cash payments from the villager who was engaged in his own private sector. Therefore the feudal lord was more interested in getting a payment from the villager. The villagers were not personally dependent, i.e. serf in Azerbaijan. The feudal society covered the period of the end of the **V century until the late XVII century** in Europe. However, in Azerbaijan this society began from the early **III century and lasted until the second half of the XIX century**.

## **2.The Sassanid's occupation of Azerbaijan and riots against it.**

**Ardashir Babekan (224-241)** – the representative of the Sassanid dynasty, led to the fall of the Parthian Empire in **226**. As a result the Arshakids dynasty came to an end and a state of

Sassanid sprang up. The **state of Sassanid (226-651)** was centralized one. **In 227 Atropatena joined the Sassanid state.** Atropatena was a part of the Sassanid's north marzbans (it means a successorship). During that period, Atropatena was called Aturpatakan, Adarbadaqan and Azerbazqan. During **Khosrov I (531-579)**, Albania, Iberia (Georgia), Mughan and Daylam (South-west of the Caspian Sea) were also included into the north successorship. The trade routes to China and India passed through Atropatena. Starting from the IV century, Atropatena was in the period of an economic growth. The famous cities of Atropatena were as follows: Ordbil, Tavares, Fraaspa, Aqnazana and Maragha. These cities were the centers of trade and crafts.

During the reign of the Sassanid, Zoroastrianism became the dominant religion. **Shapur I (241-272)**, king of the kings, gave an order about the spreading Zoroastrianism by force. The most important Zoroastrian temples were situated in Atropatena. The temple in the city of Gazaka was still considered the main one. Atropatena was an ideological and training centre of Zoroastrianism. In the IV century the territory of Albania stretched from the Caucasus Mountains till the river of Araz, in the north-west and from Iberia till the Caspian Sea in the east.

**In the I century AD** Albania was ruled by local rulers. In the **III century AD**, brave **Vachagan I, the Albanian Arshakid representative**, turned Albania into a single powerful state combining all its regions. Until the beginning of the **VI century**, the Arshakids dynasty managed basically to maintain internal independence of Albania. **In 260 Shapur 1<sup>st</sup> (241-272)**, the king of Sassanid, defeated the Roman army. The Roman Emperor **Valerian** was captured. Albanian's ruler **Vache I (255-262)** preferred the union with Rome than

obeying to Sassanid. However, **in 262** Albania was included into the membership of the Sassanian Empire. In 262 Shapur I engraved an inscription on the wall of the Nagsh-e Rostam temple. In that inscription, there was also the name of Albania among the countries included in the Sassanid Empire.

The Albanian ruler **Sanaturk (290-338)** pursued a policy of maintaining the independence of Albania, preventing Rome's aggressive intentions and the spread of Christianity in Albania. **In 337** Sanaturk attacked Armenia. He captured the capital city of **Valarshapat** and kept that country for a year. **In 338** the Roman troops defeated Sanaturk's detachments. The Sassanid ruler Shapur II brought his relative **Urinary (343-371)**, Arshakid representative, to power. Albania partially pursued an independent policy during the reign of Urinary. In foreign policy, he maintained alliance with the Sassanid king Shapur II. Shapur II marched against Rome, which was Armenia's patron. The battle near **Amid began in 359**. In the battle the Albanian ruler Urnayr fought on the Sassanid's side. The war in Amid ended with the victory of **Shapur II (309-379)**. **Artsakh** (present-**Karabakh**), **the country of Marl** (present **Nakhchivan**), **Caspiana** and other regions of Albania were returned back. The Sassanid king Sapur II strengthened persecution against the Christian religion.

**In 371 Dzirav battle** took place between the Romans – Sassanid armies. Albania took the Sassanid's side in this battle too. The Roman army won Dzirav battle. Albania was deprived of provinces like **Uti, Shakashena (Sakasena), Colt** (Albania's western border province) **and Girdiman valley** in this battle. Albania returned its lost provinces on the basis of the agreement signed between Rome and Iran in **387**. **Armenia**



was divided between the two countries. Armenian state bodies were put an end.

**Christianity began to be spread in Albania at the beginning of the IV century.** The Sassanid shah, **Yezdagerd I** enabled Christian religious beliefs and used Christians' services. During the reign of king of the kings, **Yezdagerd II (438-457)** reinforced the struggle against Christianity. The Shah called all rulers of Albania and neighbouring countries to Ctesiphon and had forced them to adopt Zoroastrianism. Albanian ruler, **Vache II (440-463)**, Yezdagerd's nephew, under the pressure of his uncle rejected Christianity and accepted Zoroastrianism. **Syunik** ruler **Vasak** who had refused Christianity, fought for the sake of strengthening the Sassanid religious ideology in Albania.

Feudal lords were divided into two groups. Larger feudal lords were called the **patricks**. The 2<sup>nd</sup> group was organized by **freedmen** consisting of small and medium feudal lords. Freedmen were considered vassals of patricks. The freedmen had to give the rulers troops, take certain positions in the palace and fight for Albanian and Sassanid's troops during the war. Together with the priests, the freedmen were free of life (gezit) taxes. They received lands instead of their services to the Albanian and Sassanid rulers. During the **V and VII centuries** the legacy of feudal land ownership was called **dastakert** in Albania. Conditional land ownership was called **khostak** and was given to representatives of the ruling class for their services. The main part of the population was **peasants** in Albania. During the reign of the Sassanid, as in Atropatena, there were **kharag and gezit** taxes in Albania too. Kharag was collected for the use of land and, gezit was called the soul tax.

The resentment began to increase against the Sassanid power on religious grounds. So, one of the movements was led

by Vardan Mamikonyan. The Albanian ruler Vache II didn't join the fight against the Sassanid. **In 450** the Sassanid gangs were defeated by the rebels in the battle near **Khalkhal** (present Gazakh region). **On May 26<sup>th</sup>, 451**, there was a new battle between the Sassanid army and detachments led by Mamikonyan in **Avarayr** steppe, near Maku. The battle ended with the defeat of the invaders. Vardan Mamikonyan was killed.

**In 457**, after the II Yezdagerd's death **Vache II** changed its internal policy. He rejected the religion of Zoroastrianism and accepted Christian beliefs. Spreading Christianity in Albania, his purpose was to exit subordination of the Sassanid dominion. But after Vache's apostasy Firuz **Haylandur (Onoqur)** raised **his Huns** to war against the Albanian ruler. They invaded Albania **in 462**. This fight accomplished in **463** by Vache 2<sup>nd</sup>'s giving the power up. M.Kalankatli wrote that, after that Albania remained without a ruler for 30 years. **The devout Vachagan III** tried to return the power to local rulers. The Sassanid shah Balash (484-488) admitted the devout Vachagan III to be the ruler of Albania. Soon Gubad I came to power in Iran. **In 493 Vachagan III (493-510)** had a full possession of power. The devout Vachagan III started an active propaganda of the Christian religion in Albania. He made people adopt the Christian religion, opened schools that propagandized Christianity and persecuted other religions. The devout Vachagan III called **an Aquen Assembly in 498** and passed laws on the Christian religion. He determined the amount of the taxes. **In 510** the Sassanid abolished independent state institutions in the South Caucasus. The Sassanid successors began a long period (**510-629**) of domination in Albania.

The movement founded by **Mani** expanded in the **III century** during the Sassanid Empire. This training was directed

against the ruling of high classes. Mani movement had also a huge influence on the Mazdakys movement. **Mazdak** led the movement which covered the years of **481-529**. The main provision of Mazdak training was to build a just society and create equality for property among people. The Mazdakys said that they wanted to take property back from the rich and return it to the poor. According to Mazdak teachings, the victory of good over evil can be provided with the help of God and the light forces. Mazdak considered it possible to establish a just society through fighting. During the reign of **Gubad I (488-531)** the Mazdakys' movement became wide spread. Gubad I used the Mazdakys to break the resistance of the big feudal lords. Mazdak was executed **in 529**. More than 80 thousand of Mazdakys people were killed. The Mazdakys movement was defeated. But his ideas lived among people for a long time. This movement defended the interests of the population of lower social class. The movement tried to improve their financial well-being.

A period of domination of the **Mehranids' dynasty (630-705)** started at **the beginning of the VII century** in Albania. This dynasty arose in **Girdiman province** (present Shamkir-Gazakh region) of Albania. Later **Partav** (present city of **Barda**) was the centre of this dynasty and state. According to M. Kalankatli, **Mehran (570-590)** was the founder of the Mehranids' dynasty. Mehran built the **city of Mehravan** in the province of Girdiman. The families who came with him, settled here. **Sabir tribes** of Turkish origin settled in the province of Girdiman in **the 70s of the VII century**. Sabir Turks were the founders of the Mehranids dynasty. According to the agreement signed between Byzantium and Iran in **591**, the province of Girdiman remained under the Sassanid's ruling.

Mehran killed 12 people of domestic rulers and possessed all Girdiman provinces. Mehran's heir **Vardan** (600-615) built **Girdiman fortress**. **Gregory Varaz (630-642)**, Vardhan's grandson, became the first ruler of Girdiman State (630-705).

Varaz Gregory's son **Javanshir (642-681)** made **Barda the capital city**. In the first period of his coming to power Javanshir obeyed the Sassanid shah Yezdagerd III. He fought against the Arabs on Yezdagerd 3<sup>rd</sup>'s side. **In 651** the Sassanid Empire put an end to the Arab Caliphate. Javanshir moved to Byzantine emperor's side. Konstantin II took Javanshir under his protection. Thanks to the patronage of Byzantium Javanshir became a ruler of the Albanian country which covered the territory from Iberia borders till Araz River and up to "Hun Gates" (Derbent). There existed the Azerbaijani-Albanian alphabet which consisted of 52 sign at the beginning of the **V century**. The ordinance was drafted in the V century in the Albanian language. Spreading of Islam in Azerbaijan caused the Albanian alphabet to disappear. After the acception Islam religion the Azerbaijani population started to use **the Arabic alphabet**.

Hurdles were erected on the roads of Azerbaijan leading to the north. A double wall stretched from **Beşbarmag dağı** till the sea. **Shirvan wall** was constructed along the river Gilgil 23 kilometers to the north from Beşbarmag wall. **Chiraggala** was situated on the top of the mountain. Another hurdle was built on the **north side** of the **river Saumur**. The most magnificent wall barrier was built next to **Derbent**. In the early Middle Ages the fortresses like **Torpaggala ( Land castle)** (on the bank of the river Alazan), **Govurgala** (Aghdam region), **Javanshir gala** (Ismailli region) and **Charabkert gala** (Aghdara region) were built in the territory of Azerbaijan.

There were two largest ethnic streams to Azerbaijan during the Ancient and Early Medieval times. The Turkish **kimmer, skit** and **sack** tribes settled in Azerbaijan by the **first stream (the 7<sup>th</sup> century B.C.)**. The **second stream** created conditions for **Hun tribes (kengerli, pechenek, bulgar, onogur, sabir, hun, heplat, oghuz** and etc.) to settle down here (in the IV-VI centuries, early Middle Ages). **Oghuz tribes** prevailed among the Turkish tribes. It was a progressive event that the whole Azerbaijan was a part of the Sassanid Empire during the long historical period. It was due to the establishing of the trade relations between all the regions of the country. There was an ethnic-political and cultural unity of the country. This unity connected more closely the Turkish and non-Turkish population of the country. The process of the single people creation was accelerated.

### **3.The Sassanids' Land, Tax and Transferring Policy in Azerbaijan.**

Feudal relations began to occur since the IV century in Atropatena. This process was more accelerated at the beginning of the VI century. **Khosrov Anushiravan I (531-579)**, king of the kings declared himself an heir of ownerless lands. Most of the land was shared among commanders. They became military-political bases for Khosrov I. Thus the **conventional form of the land ownership** was decisively established in Atropatena. The word **dehghan** which meant “released community” member in the past had already been used in the meaning of a landowner. Dehghanis played an important role in Sassanid troops. There was a lot of land area available to the Zoroastrian priests, because they played a very important role in the life of the Sassanid. Most of the feudal lords who took advantage of villagers' being landless or having insufficient land leased their lands out to them.

In Atropatena major taxes were called **kharag and gezit** as well as in the state of the Sassanid. Kharag was a product tax. Gezit was a soul tax and it was collected from craftsmen once a year. Besides that Christians living in the territory of the Sassanid Empire were also taken soul taxes. Khosrov I – the Sassanid king, implemented some tax reforms. All the lands were measured. The number of people who had to pay a tax was specified. Children, women and men over the age of 60 were exempt from the soul tax. Well-known priests, officials and scribes were exempt from the soul tax as well. The amount of the taxes was specified. These taxes were to be given three times a year being divided into parts. Taxes were divided by districts and points. The Sassanid collected taxes according to the land area. Their tax reforms aggravated the situation of the population.

The Sassanid successors concentrated all administrative and judicial power in their hands in Azerbaijan. They had the right to pull out a death sentence on population. The successors took control over the collection of taxes and prevent rebellion against the power of the Sassanid. Sassanid kings pursued a policy of population resettlement. The Sassanid's purpose of resettlement was to create an ethnic support and provide Iranian landless peasants with fertile land areas. People speaking to the Persian dialect were settled in the areas of strategic importance. These people are known by the name of **the tats**.

From the religion view–point the tats were fire-worshippers and idolaters. They partially accepted Christian and Jewish religions in Albania conditions. Not all of the migrated tats were of the Persian origin. Some of them were Turks who spoke the Persian dialect. The tats' settlements were created in the north of Azerbaijan: Absheron, Shamakhi, Davachi and Guba.

## V Theme: Azerbaijan as Part of the Arab Caliphate

- 1.The Occupation of Azerbaijan by the arabs. The spread of the Islam religion
- 2.The management, resettlement, land and tax policy in Azerbaijan during the rule of the Caliphate
- 3.To rebel against to the tyranny of Arabs. Khurram's movement.
- 4.The formation of the Azerbaijani people and language.

### 1.The Occupation of Azerbaijan by the arabs. The spread of the Islam religion

**In 633** the Arab army crossed the border of the Sassanid Empire through Iraq. The Sassanid ruler demanded troops from all countries which were subject to the empire, including Albania, to fight against the Arabs. **In 634** the Albanian ruler Varaz Gregory sent troops under the leadership of his son **Javanshir**. There was a bloody battle in a place called **Cadisiya** between the Arab and Sassanid armies **in 636**. The Albanian commander Javanshir was distinguished by his bravery in the battle. The Sassanid ruler rewarded him in a high level for his courage. The ruler presented him with a gold belt, decorated with pearls and gold-backed sword. He put a nice crown on his head. The Arab army besieged Ctesiphon—the capital of the Sassanid **in 638**. The Sassanid army was put to rout. **In 640** Javanshir returned to Albania. **Javanshir (642-681)** began to rule Albania very early, at the age of 21.

After fighting against the Arabic army more than seven years, Javanshir returned to his homeland. He had to keep up fighting against the enemy here. He first smashed the

Sassanid's feudal lords who invaded Albania and were engaged in marauding. When the first detachments of the Arab armies invaded Albania, Javanshir entered into an alliance with the Byzantine emperor to fight against the Arabs together. **In 654** the Byzantine emperor Konstantin II and Javanshir met each other. Six years later, they met again. They stubbornly resisted against the enemy. The Khazars invaded Albania destroying the Arabs in the scuffle near Ballenger. **In 662** Javanshir defeated the Khazars near the river Kur. Three years later (665), with even greater force the Khazars attacked again. The Khazars won the battle on the banks of the Araz River. Javanshir made peace with the head of the Khazars and became related with him. Under the terms of the agreement, the Albanians agreed to give tribute to them every year. In return, all the captives and robbed cattle were returned back.

**In 661** the dynasty of Umayyad came to power in the Caliphate. This time Javanshir tended to the Arabs. There were several reasons for that. Albania's connection with Byzantium was possible through the territory of Armeniyye. Armeniyye was captured by the Arab armies. It was not possible for Albania to continue the relationship with Byzantium. On the other hand, Albania's ally-Byzantium was very weak in comparison with the Caliphate. Albania was not able to protect himself alone. Besides that, Albania needed a patronage of the powerful country like the Caliphate. Thus, Albania wanted to avoid attacks of the Khazars in the North and Iranian feudal lords in the South. The Albanian ruler had diplomatically governed relations with the Caliphate. For this purpose he met the caliph Muaviyah **to the end of the 60s** going to the **city of Damascus twice (667, 670)**. The results of the negotiations



were successful. The Caliphate didn't touch Albania's internal independence. Albania had reduced taxes by one-third collected from its people, on Javanshir's request. One reason of Caliphate's compromise was Albania's strategic-geographic location and rich resources. The second key factor was personal influence of the Albania's ruler. It is noted in "the Albanian history" that "... The Caliphate gave him an elephant. He donated 52 horses and the reign of the Syunik principality as well". Javanshir saved his country from invasions of the Arabs, Greeks, Persians and Khazar tribes with his wit and far-sighted policy.

After the first Arab invasions the southern part of Azerbaijan – Aderbaygan completely lost its independence. The Caliphate began to be governed by successors. Albania was able to maintain its internal independence as a result of Javanshir's successful policy. But as a vassal of the Caliphate, Albania became heavily dependent on only tax reimbursement condition. Javanshir was killed in **681** as a result of an assassination of the Byzantine-prone feudal lords across the country. On this occasion, the poet **Devdek** elegized his death. The Khazars attacked and robbed Albania with the aim of taking revenge on Javanshir's murderers. The Arab armies came to Albania **in 705**. They took Javanshir's last heir to Damascus and executed him. Thus the dominion of the Mehranis' dynasty came to an end in Albania. Albania's internal independence was canceled. The Caliph's successor was entrusted to manage Albania.

The attack of the Arabs to Azerbaijan happened after the Nahavand and Hamadan battles **in 642**. The Arabs caught Gum and Kashan. The Sassanid Empire collapsed completely. After that the Caliphate's army invaded Azerbaijan. **In 644** the suc-

cessor Isfandiyar Ibn Farrukhzad was defeated by the Arabs in the Ardabil battle. The Arabs concluded a treaty with Ardabil. According to the terms of the agreement the population of Azerbaijan had to pay **jizye – a life tax**. Women, children, the sick and poor exempted from jizye. The population had to obey the Arabs. The Arabs took the commitment not to interfere in their religion, traditions and domestic affairs. The Arabs also gave an opportunity to those who wanted to leave the country. The voluntary servants in the Arab army were released from taxes and obligations. When the Arab troops left Ardabil, the population rebelled again. They had rejected the terms of the agreement. New Arab troops came to Ardabil **in 646**. They broke the resistance of the people. A new contract was signed. The amount of taxes significantly increased than before.

The Arabs who assaulted the land of Albania faced serious resistance here. In the middle of the 40s (**643**) the Arab troops led by the commander **Abdul Rahman** came to Derbent. They began a battle with the Khazars near **Ballenger** to the north of Derbent. The Arabs were defeated in the battle. Their commander Abdul Rahman was killed. Thus, the Caliphate's first attack from Derbent to North failed. After that, the more powerful army than ever led by **Selman** (Abdul Rakhman's brother) was sent to Azerbaijan. **In 653** the Arab troops began battles with the Khazars **near Ballenger** to the north of Derbent. The battle ended with the victory of the Khazars. The commander Selman was killed in the battle. The Arabs concluded a treaty with cities of Azerbaijan: Barda, Nakhchivan, Beylagan, and Derbent. Under the terms of the treaty the population had to comply with the Arabs and pay taxes. **In 730** the Khazars triumphed over the Arabs in **Savalan Mountain**

**Battle** (near Ardabil). Then the Khazars came near Lake Van and were defeated in the battle near the city Hilat. The Arabs pursued them. In the first half of the **VIII century the Khazars adopted the Islam religion.**

The new religion – Islam which was brought by the Arabs, spread rapidly in the southern part of Azerbaijan: Mughan, Mil, on the shores of the Caspian Sea, along the Kur and Araz rivers and especially in cities. But there was a strong resistance towards the new religion in mountainous and foothills places where the Christian religion was stable. Those who were poor layers adopted Islam without hesitation and as volunteers. The spread of Islam in Azerbaijan created a turning point in the fate of the people. It became the basis for spiritual growth and stimulated the cultural growth of people.

## **2.The management, resettlement, land and tax policy in Azerbaijan during the rule of the Caliphate**

The Arabs occupied dozens of Asian, European and African countries. At first times the Caliphate used centuries-old control system of the Sassanid Empire. Later he created the **Emirate** system in order to manage large areas. During the Abbasids the number of emirates reached from 5 to 14. Azerbaijan was included first, into the fourth emirate, then into the third one. Emirates in their turn were divided into **mahal (districts)** and **mantaga (points)**. An emirate was ruled by the emir appointed by the caliph. All the civil and military authorities were in emir's hands. **Amyl** was engaged in civil matters and in charge of collecting taxes. **Ghazi** was the head of the judicial department and also in charge of the foundation affairs. Communication between the provinces and the

capital of the Caliphate was straightened out. The **communication center** (post) "**Beryd**" by name was created. The Arabs also used pigeons that were trained in communication. **Derbent city** was determined **the northern border** of Azerbaijan and **Hamadan city**—**southern one**.

The armed forces were the main support of the Caliphate in Azerbaijan. The **Movlas** and **Zymmis** were also used in addition to the forces of ethnic Arabs. The Movlas were the local population voluntarily adopted Islam. But the Zymmis were Christians who voluntarily served in the Arabic army. Besides, the Arabs tried to create a more secure public support for themselves. In order to Arabize the population ten thousands of Arab families moved to Azerbaijan from Basira, Cufa, Syria and Arabia. The main ideas Caliphate was to seize a lot of land and to take over taxes, as the occupying states.

**The VII century** feudal relations were developing in Arab society. The Arabs was upheld the Sassanid's tax system with partially changing. During the first caliphs the tax was considerably lighter. But Umayyad's time as opposed Sassanids they were collect the tax from all over the country. A part of the population was Christian, besides two kinds of tax paid to the treasury of the caliph: **kharaj and jizya** (kharaj was land tax, the jizya was life tax) Muslims were exempted from the jizya. According to the Caliphate possession of obedience help Christians was exempt from tax in the church. Considered the stronghold of Islam **caliph Ali** reformed in the field of taxation. The main focus wasn't direct to collect kharaj, was direct to cultivate efficiently. Not cultivate lands was not get kharaj.

During the Umayyad rule was amended taxes. **In 725** were listed the population, livestock and land. Previously

abolished tax was restored. They were required to pay additional tax, which people had vineyards and orchards, mills, art workshops, and so on. In addition, was compiled some of the art products, marriage certificate, etc. taxes. Jizya tax was taken from monks too. The total amount of taxes increased. Heavy taxes bankrupted are not only the poor, medium and large feudal lords too. **In the middle of the VIII century**, the Umayyad dynasty was replaced Abbasid dynasty. The new tax policy was modified. The situation was aggravated of the villagers. The tax began to collect, lands and badlands. The population called caliph al-Mansur “father of money” according his greed. The tax was put in fruit trees. During **Harun ar-Rashid (786-809)** the taxes were more increased. Anyone up to the age of fifteen had to pay taxes. 4 million dirham from the southern part of the Azerbaijan and 300 thousand dirham taxes from Mugan was taken. Taxes were not just jizya and kharaj. **"Khums"** tax was taken which from all benefits areas, movable property. In addition, **"the zakat"** (alms tax) was taken from livestock, crops and fruit products, gold and silver handicraft products. "Zakat" was spent on the needs of clerics, orphans and handicapped. The tax was put on the Absheron oil sources and salt lakes. The total amount was **8 million dirham taxes in Azerbaijan.**

During the Arab domination land ownership had five forms: **1.Divan; 2.Iqta; 3.Mulk; 4.Vaqf; 5.Icma.** The main form of feudal land ownership was state land. These were called **lands of the divan** or the **Sultan (Caliph)**. **"Iqta"** was more of the land ownership. "Iqta" was given for military service in the army. “Iqta” was given from “divan” lands, usually. In Caliphate "iqta" owner the tax paid by the

Treasury. There were two forms of "iqta": **donated** "iqta" owner's personal property, and passed from generation to generation. Second, was the **lease** of the "iqta". Military gave these. Such land can not be inherited, could be withdrawn. The lands owned by the local feudal lords, having called "**mulk**", owners called "**malik**". Property owners could use their land the way he wants. It was the most widespread form of ownership of "**veqf**" lands. These were land intended for the holy cities, shrines fighters and religious martyrs. "Veqf" lands possession Muslim administrations. Despite the lease, sell and convert to private ownership could not. It was more of the "**icma**" lands. The community was incorporated into the soil tilth population of the villages, meadows, pastures, forests, cemeteries and others. Usually hard of tax and service was on these lands.

### **3.To rebel against to the tyranny of Arabs. Khurram's movement.**

Predatory tax policy of Chaliphate and arbitrariness of officials increased the discontent among the population. The local feudal lords dismissed from position, limiting possessions led the local feudal lords turn away from invaders. In the **middle of the eighth century** fighting intensified against the policies of the Umayyad dynasty in the Caliphat and in the dependent countries. The main participants in the center of the rebellion supporters of the religious sect were called the "**kharijilar**" (**foreigners**). They demanded the caliph elected by the people. Riots was launched simultaneously in several countries could not cope with it. The protest was increased against the Caliphate in

748-752. Though, it was headed by the local feudal chiefs, but in almost all part of the population. In 748 **Barda**, **Beylagan** and **Ardabil** soon spread throughout the revolt. Revolt was led by **Musaphir** which was butcher. The Abbasid had ruthlessly suppressed all riots which directed to the caliphate. Musaphir was killed in battle.

In the **second half of the VIII century** protests against the caliphate was restored again. During the reign of Caliph **Harun ar-Rashid**, the rebellion was over 15. **Beylagan** and **Barda** was the main focus of revolts. Revolts were covered **Shirvan**, **Dagestan** and other provinces in Azerbaijan. **Darbands** distinguished particularly. **Khazars** gave military help to Darbands. These revolts paved the way for Khurram movement. **Khurram movement lasted 60 years (778-838)**. This movement was against Arab rule and feudal oppression.

Khurram demanded to give land to the people. They wanted to distribute material wealth equally among the people. Khurram fought for social equality. Khurram for the first time in the fight against the foreign invaders and raised a **red flag** as a symbol of freedom and wore a **red dress**.

In Azerbaijan struggled sharply between **Javidan** who led the Khurram and **Abu Imran**. Javidan was the owner **Bazz** tower. In the 816 at the first meeting with Babek, he felt that Javidan was a patriotic young man. He brought with him to Bazz. Babak was born in a poor family **Bilalabad** near the village of Ardabil in 798. Khurram's revolts happened a few times till Babek. The revolt 778 suppressed soon. The second revolt occurred in 808 during the period Harun ar-Rashid. The revolt was led by

Javidan. The Arabs could barely with the rebels. Many of the rebels were destroyed.

In one of the battles **in 816** Javidan and Abu Imran killed each other. The leadership to Khurram passed to the hands of Babek. Meanwhile, Babak was 18 years old. The failure of the revolts showed that the personal differences between Javidan and Abu Imran weakened the fight against the enemy. Babak created a strict military discipline in the army. In the battles was led by **Muawiyah, Abdullah** (both were Babek's brothers), **Tarkhan, Adin (Aydin), Rustam**. Villagers were the main driving forces of Liberation Army. There took part the urban poor, artisans, large and medium feudal. Khurramites center was Azerbaijan. The war started here. Said Nafisi, Iranian historian acknowledges that "in the present Khurramiddin which was dominated by Babek is a wide country in northwestern Iran." This is a part of the territory of South Azerbaijan, the other part of is the Republic of Azerbaijan.

Caliph sent the first regular army against Khurram in 819. The rebels defeated the army. **In the early 20<sup>th</sup> years IX century** Babeky was released **Syunik, Barda, Beylagan, Karabakh**, several cities in **Arran** by defeating enemies. Khurramits won the battles **I Hasdadsar in 829** and **II Hasdadsar in the year 836**. In the 830 Khurramits again won the battle of **I Hamadan** and took the city of Hamadan. At the end of 833 the battle was begin again near the city of Hamadan. Khurram suffered a heavy defeat for the first time in the battle **II Hamadan**. After this victory Caliph stopped the war against Byzantium. All the army directed against Babeky.



The famous commander Afshin was appointed leader in chief of the Arab army in 835. He was commander of Turkish origin. Afshin passed the headquarters to **Barzand** which is close to the fortification Khurramit. The length of the struggle for freedom and cover large areas did him difficult to led. There were losses, the peoples tired of long wars. During the longer war, decreasing the number of Khurramis, but the enemy had new forces. **Sahl ibn Sumbat, ibn Beis, Abu Musa** and others gradually disappeared from him. Afshin was the ruler central provinces of Iran and Azerbaijan. Caliph had given him exceptional powers. Caliph sent two large army and 30 million dirhams for help Afshin in 837. Afshin has made an offer of peace to Babek. And he tried to believe him that to Khalifa give him a pardon. The aim was to use from Babek against Byzantium. But Babek did not accept this proposal.

**Last battle- Bazz** began on **August 26 in 837**. 100 thousand strong military of the Byzantine emperor in an attempt to crack down on the back Arabs did not help Babeki. Babek's brave commander **Adin (Aydin)** was headed to defend of the Bazz tower. 100 thousand people from arabs, 80 thousand people from Khurrams were killed. Arabs were entered Bazz hardly. Babak came to Arran after the collapse of Bazz tower. His aim was to go to the Byzantine emperor, gained new force for to continue the war. After the battle of Bazz, despite all attempts of Afshin, Babek did not surrender. Afshin received a letter from caliph of consent about forgiveness Babek. Babak did not change his mind. So, caliph changed his mind. He was declared that it will award 2 million dirhams to the man who has handed over alive. Sahl ibn Sumbat betrayed him

and handed over him to the Arabs. He was a former ally of Babek. Babek was executed the orders of Caliph Motasim **on March 14 in 838 at Samira.**

In the struggle for freedom the betrayal of the largest nobles and their help to the Arabs were the main reasons defeat of the war. The involvement in the war against Khurram commanders and fighters of Turkish origin was also a major factor. Because they were brave and warlike men. The Movement Khurram by led Babak had the importance of the struggle for freedom. It was shaken and fundamentally undermined the Caliphate. This movement gave an impetus to the struggle for freedom for other nations under the rule of the Caliphate. **In the IX century the end of the 30 and early 40** was a strong rebellion at **Barda, Marand, Kur-Araz valley.** The rebels resisted at the castle **Ktic in Karabakh.** The rebellion was suppressed hardly. **Abu Musa** was killed by way of deception. The Caliphate undermined previous position fundamentally and could not recover. From the second half of the **IX century independent states had occurred** caliphate associate countries and as well as Azerbaijan.

#### **4.The formation of the Azerbaijani people and language.**

During the period of the Caliphate Byzantine lost its value in world trade. After that increased the importance of **Derbent, Beylagan, Barda, Ardabil, Tabriz, Maragha, Nakhchivan** and other Azerbaijan cities. These cities were actively involved in trade with other countries of the Caliphate. **Barda, Ardabil** and **Gulsura** were the main trading centers. In Barda the shopping center "Kurki" had

compete with the rich Gulsura. Azerbaijani cities had mediating for trade between North-East Asian countries and Eastern Europe with Caliphate. **Derbent the beach of Caspian Sea, Baku, Abaskun, Astrabad** ports which were the main focus of the Caliphate to trade with the countries of the North and East. The Arabs changed direction of Byzantines the main trade route from the Black Sea the east side - the Caspian Sea. Cities of Azerbaijan revived. **Barda** had become a transit trade center with the North which were united all trade routes Arabs of Caucasus.

Commercial and cultural center Ganja was more attractive. During the Caliphate developed science, education and culture in Azerbaijan. Teaching was conducted in Arabic. This period was which Albania's political and cultural revival. The author of "**Albanian history**" **Musa Kalankatli** was a contemporary of Albanian ruler Javanshir. He wrote this work in the order of ruler Alban. The work consists of 3 parts. The second book reflects the dominance Javanshir and attacks Arabs to Albania. At the book is given to a wide information Sasaki-Byzantine and Sasaki-Arab wars. "**Kitabi - Dede Korkud**" epos was completed during the rule of the Caliphate. Epos has been translated into Arabic in the IX century. The first Arabic-speaking poets and writers had been in **VII - VIII centuries** in Azerbaijan. Among the poets Devdek (Davdagh), wrote an elegy for the death of Javanshir in the VII century. During the Caliphate articles written on monuments by the inscription of Kufic (copy form) of Arabic alphabet.

In the direction of formation Islam identified a new development of architecture and urban development in Azerbaijan. The Azerbaijan Architecture the “**dome building**” so widespread till **VIII century**. Near the city of Barda river-bed stone bridge built over the river Tartar most typical example of the architecture of the Caliphate period.

Every nation and its language formed within a specific area of his ancestors. It is possible, if the necessary conditions for the formation of each nation. The necessary conditions are: language, territorial integrity and unity of culture, local economical relations. The Azerbaijan people appeared according originates from the Turkish tribes of indigenous ethnic groups. The map was very wide which Turkish tribes in. Its borders stretched from in the west Anadolu, began from the Egey Sea to the Chinese east border. Ancient and medieval sources mention the names of the various Turkic tribes (Kimmers, Schits Massagets, Saks, Khazars, Kipchaqs etc.). Although, the names were different, but the family were unite. Today, Azerbaijani Turks their successors.

VII, VIII centuries of Arab occupation and the religion of Islam spread all over the territory of Azerbaijan, have been squeeze out other (idolatry, Zoroastrianism, Christianity in particular) religions. Islam became the dominant idology. Prevented attacks the foreign armies in Azerbaijan. Economic and political stability restored in the country. This stability stimulated the revival culture of the economy, development of Azerbaijani culture by Islamic culture. The unity of the Turkic tribes were strengthened, with the formation of the Turkish language were ended.

Religious fighting ended. There was religious unity between the Turkish and non-Turkish peoples.

## **VI Theme. Feudal states of Azerbaijan in IX-XII centuries.**

- 1. The feudal states in Azerbaijan during the fall of the Caliphate**
- 2. Azerbaijan part of the Great Seljuk Empire**
- 3. The states of Shirvanshahs and Atabaylar**
- 4. The socio-economic and cultural development of the IX-XII centuries**

### **1. The feudal states in Azerbaijan during the fall of the Caliphate**

In the eleventh century Caliphate had been weakened. As a result of the strengthening feudal relations position of the largest feudal lords strengthened, provincial ruler' freedom increased, the struggle against feudal oppression and liberation movement in the occupied territories were widespread. There were small states - **emirates** peripheries of empires. The states ruled by individual commanders and former Arab successors. After the Arab slavery **Shirvanshakhs, Saji, Salari, Ravvadi, Shaddadis** states were the establishment of the revival of the ancient statehood traditions of Azerbaijan. Islam was the official religion in all of these states. Islam played a crucial role the formation of all of the population of Azerbaijan and our nation. Also Islam played a positive role uniting Turkish and non-Turkish ethnic groups against foreign invaders.

The collapse of the Abbasid caliphate **Shirvanshakhs** was one of the independent feudal states in Azerbaijan. Previously Shirvan was a small Azerbaijani lands all area in the **east-north Azerbaijan**. It was covered **Derbent towards to the Kura River, Azerbaijani lands coast of Caspian Sea**. The center of this area was **Shirvan** city on the Caspian Sea. Later, Shirvanshakhs in their subject areas called "Shirvan" in the north of Azerbaijan. **Mazyadis** dynasty ruled the country. Mazyadis **Shirvansakh** dynasty called **Sheybanis** or **Yazidis**.

Mazyadis were the people of the Arabian origin named Rabia. Outstanding representative of Mazyadis **Yazid ibn Mazyad** was a ruler in the South Caucasus region, as well as the Shirvan, during the Harun ar-Rashid (786-809). Many Arabic were moved to Azerbaijan from Rabia tribe, as well as Egypt and Syria to build support for the caliphate. Arabs, mainly spread in Aran, Shirvan and Derbent.

The first time in the late VIII century Mazyadis created semi-feudal state -emirate, which the capital of the Barda in Aran. **Barda was the center** of all North Caucasus at that time. Who ruled the Azerbaijani lands, as well as the Aran, Shirvan, Derbent and Armenian territory of the Arab successor Yazid ibn Mazyad's residence was in Barda, too. All the land he ruled as governor of Shirvan. Yazid ibn Mazyad died in Barda in 801 and was buried here. **In 859** his son **Muhammad ibn Yazid** had recovered ancient Ganja, moved his residence here. **The adoption of Islam in Azerbaijan and the process of forming a unified Azerbaijani people**, Mazyadis dynasty became Turkish. **In 861 Heysam ibn Khalid** - from Mazyadis dynasty declared independent Shirvan and received the title of Shirvanshakh. **In 917** the

neighboring **Lahijanshahlig** were combined to state of Shirvan. In this regard, **Shirvansakh Abu Tahir (917-948)** has restored the ancient Shamakhi, the capital transferred here in 918. After this the capital of Shirvanshakhs was called **Yezidiyya**. Shirvanshakhs seized **Gabala (981-982)**, **Barda (982)** and **Shabran (983)**. It was a great importance **Derbent Emirate** ruler by Hashemite to combining (988) to the Shirvanshakhs state. Derbent as called the "**Iron Gates**" guarded Shirvanshakhs attacks in the northern tribes. Therefore, Shirvanshakhs repaired and strengthened borders of Derbent. After Derbent, **Khursan, Tabarsaran, Sheki and Sanariya** were combined to Shirvanshakhs.

**Saji** state of Azerbaijan established by Saji which of Turkic dynasty (879-941). As a rule, this dynasty called the Afshin. Sajies origin was ancient Turkic region Asrusan (Urusana) in the Central Asia. The famous commander of Arab army - **Afshin Heydar ibn Kavus** was in this generation.

During wars between the Byzantine and Caliphate the new Turkish tribes were moved to Azerbaijan and Eastern Anatolia from the Central Asia for strengthen the borders of the Byzantine - Caliphate. In the struggle against the Byzantine Empire and Union Christian bloc of the Armenian-Georgian feudal lords, Islamic-Turkish including the Azerbaijani Turks played an important role. According to the sources, the founder of the dynasty Sajid **Abu Saj Divdad** was known Turkish generals serving in the troops of Caliphate. He had led repeatedly the most complex military operations of Arab armies, and took important tasks in Caliphate. For they services, Azerbaijan was given to the Sajid as property. Sajid, who ruled Azerbaijan as an independent, sent tribute to treasury of caliphate 120 thousand dinars for a year. Abu Saj Divdad's sons Mu-

hammad ibn Abu Saj and Yusuf ibn Abu Saj were the greatest generals of the Caliphate. At the end of the ninth century (898-900) minted coins in the name of Mohammed ibn Abu Saj.

After the death of Muhammad, during his brother Yusuf ibn Abu Saj completely stopped tribute to the treasury of the Caliphate **since in 912**. Yusuf ibn Abu Saj defeated troops of rulers Armenian and Georgian repeatedly, and took over the territory of Armenia, Tbilisi and Kakheti. Sajid were subject to state of Shirvan them. **Thus, the X century Sajid state of Azerbaijan covered from Zanjan to Derbent to the whole territory of Azerbaijan. The state Sajid's eastern borders were started shores of the Caspian Sea, and western borders were extended Ani and Dabil (Dvin) cities near the Yerevan.**

Yusuf ibn Abu Saj repaired barrier Derbent to strengthen the state's border. Cutting coins to named Saji ruler Yusuf in Barda, Maragha and Ardabil, showed that, Azerbaijan did not depend on Abbasid caliphate was an independent state. Previously, Saji's capital was the city of Maragha, and then was the city of Ardabil. **Azerbaijani lands was a part of Azerbaijan-Turkish people – Sajid state, it was showed a positive effect to the formation of the deepening of economic and cultural relations across the country.**

Ruler of Daylam (Gilan) **Marzban ibn Muhammad** won **in 941** to the last ruler of Saji - **Deysam**, seized of the country's capital Ardabil. **Marzban ibn Muhammad (941-957)** was from a dynasty **Salaris (941-981)**. Therefore, the state is known as **Salari state** in the Azerbaijan history. The capital of Salari state was the city **Ardabil**, too. Salaries subjugated the north-western lands and the state of



Shirvan. Derbent subjugated. In addition, Marzban ibn Mohammed annexed territory of present Armenia and East Georgia. Thus, Salari became state of how covering from the north Derbent passage to upper Euphrates and Tigris Rivers in the south, in the east coast of the Caspian Sea, including the present-day Armenia in the west, and eastern Georgia, vast territories.

During the dynasty Salari after Sajids all over Azerbaijani lands again merged within a single state. These showed a positive effect development of economic ties across the whole country, crafts and trade, progress, expansion of foreign trade. Salarids period of merchant ships began to swim in the Caspian Sea. Azerbaijan's military, economic and political role increased in the Middle East. Mingling with the people of various ethnic groups intensified. After the death of Marzban ibn Muhammad (957) on the wars between his sons and his brother Vahsudan weakened the Salarids. The frequent invasions of the littoral regions by Slavs, especially the robbery of Barda and terrible reprisals to population of the city in 944, accelerated the overthrow of Salarids.

The time of weakening of Salarids, one of the biggest strengthened feudal of Azerbaijan – ruler of **Tabriz**, **Maragha** and **Ahar** Abulhija removed the last Salari monarch Ibrahim ibn Marzban (962- 981) in 981, laid the foundation the new state - **Ravvadies**. During the occupation of Caliphate, many Arab families moved to the southern regions of Azerbaijan. During the rule of **Caliph Ali (656- 661)**, Arab tribes of Basra and Kufa settled in the region Ardabil. The family of **Azdies** settled in the regions of Tabriz, Ahar, Maragha and Karadagh. The founder of

this family was ar- **Ravvad al-Azdy** who was originally from Yemen. Like other Arab families settled in Azerbaijan, Ravvadids intermingle with the local residents. At the end of the VIII century created the emirate - Ravvadid. Ravvadids subjugated **the ruler Mughan** them.

During the reign of Ravvadis, position of Oguz Turks strengthened in the Azerbaijan. **In 1028** after the hard coup to Khorasan's Oguzes by Mahmoud Qaznavi, about 2000 Oguz family moved to Azerbaijan and Ravvadid ruler's **Vahsudan** allowed to lived here them (1020-1059). They mixed their fellow Azerbaijani Turks. Not long thereafter, new streams of oguz tribes took place. The position of Azerbaijani Turks strengthened against to the Armenian-Georgian feudal lords and the Byzantine Empire. Capital of Ravvadids moved to **Tabriz** from Ardabil.

Shaddadids lived previously in the vicinity of **Dabil (Dvin)**. **Muhammad ibn Shaddad** created independent feudal state - **Emirate Dabil in 951**, which uses the weakening Salari. **In 971** Shaddadids seized **Ganja** and founded the state Shaddadids and very soon stabled in Barda, Shamkir and other Azerbaijani lands. Shaddadid state further strengthened during the reign of **Fazl ibn Muhammad (985-1030)**. He had canceled all around the small feudal property Ganja, strengthened the central government. Fazl ibn Muhammad combined the Dabil to his own state. The ruler Armenian was forced to pay tribute to Shaddadids states. Furthermore Fazl ibn Muhammad fought with the Georgian feudal lords and the Khazars successfully. During his reign the bridge named "**Khudafarin**" (1027) over the Araz River played an important role expanding economic

and cultural relation and between the northern and southern areas of Azerbaijan.

There was a close link between the Shaddadids and Shirvan years of Fazl. Between both the dynasty Azerbaijan had family relations too. Shaddadids were keeping friendly relations with Ravvadids and **Jafar ibn Ali**, the Emir of Tbilisi.

In the 30 years of XI century, new tribes settled in northern lands of Araz, further increased military power of Shaddadids. Bizans Armenian troops have been trying to seize Dabil. But Shaddadids hit them heavy blow (1037). In 1038- the combined forces feudals of the Byzantine and Georgian failed in an attempt to eliminate Tbilisi the Islamic Emirate. The Oguz turkish took an active part in all these brawls. Shaddadid state strengthened further in the period **Abulasvar Shavur (1049-1067)**. There were wars with the Georgia and its allies Shirvanshaks state. Georgian King Bagrat IV was afraid the force of Shaddadids. At that time, the **Tbilisi Muslim Emirate** was headed by the **Jafari's dynasty**. Bagrat IV allowed to attack alan tribes entering into Azerbaijan across Daryal passage in 1062.

In 1063 Shavur was prepared the castle gates firm to strengthen the protection of the city of Ganja. The famous castle gates of Ganja made blacksmith **Ibrahim Osmanoglu**. At that time Shaddadids fought against the Armenian feudal lords and who helped them- the Byzantine Empire, as well as, to keep out of the father-grandfather lands - Dabil and to protect who depend on them - Ani Emirate. In the east of Asia combined force of military coup Shaddads was Oguz Turks who fought against Byzantine and Armenian military forces and feudal

lords. In this fight a strong ally of Shaddadids later became the Seljuk Turks then. Absence of a single state in the territory of the country for a long time, feudal fragmentation, chaos and political problems did difficult fight against the alien attacks.

Since the end of the ninth century the Slavs began to organize robbery marches to the Caspian provinces. Arab sources Slavs who marches to the shores of the Caspian Sea, "the Russians" are included. Slavs raids, which started in the second half of the IX century, began to get restless character in the beginning of the tenth century. **In 909** they were appeared with 16 ships in the Caspian Sea. They seized the island Abaskun in the south of Caspian Sea and began to plunder coastal areas. But the local population has inflicted a heavy defeat on them. **In 910** Slav forces raided this place again. They committed lootings, fires in the **Sari Island**. Then, they attacked to the shores of the Caspian Sea, Iran. But the king of Gilan beat them. The retreating Slavs were destroyed by the troops of Shirvanshakhs.

**In 914** was a more serious military campaign the Slavs (50 thousand people) to the coast of Caspian Sea. Through came to pass the Khazar khanate, they promised to be captured half of the spoils to the people of Caspian. They stabled in outskirts of Baku and on the coast Caspian Sea Azerbaijani islands **Pirallahi, Sahilan, Zira, Small Zira, Great Zira (Nargin), Zanbila (Duvanny), Khara Zira, Sari (Sara)**.

During the march of **914** year Slavs looted continuously Caspian settlements. They tortured civilians. Women and children were taken into captivity. When they returned, on the northern coast of the Caspian Sea occurred fighting 15 thousand people Muslims Turkish between with Slavs

troops. The Russians were destroyed, bunch of much smaller -five thousand of them ran, could save lives. Khorezm, caspian, burtas (mordva) and bulgar turks the took part of this battle against the Russians. After this collision Russian invasion not repeated to the **coast of Caspia** for a while.

**In 944** Slavs came to seize became popular as ever "**The largest city in the Caucasus**", "**The main city of Arran**" - **Barda** and to strengthen in Azerbaijan. During the difficult days of Barda, Salari ruler Mohammed bin Marzban besieged the city with army of 30 thousand people. He was using military dodge heavy blow to the enemy, could not get the city. They could not break the struggle of population also the longer the time that more victims and infectious diseases to break the Russians began were leaving the city. After 944 year flooding Barda could not wake up again. Craftsmanship and trade collapsed. Famous Barda trade lost its importance. The cut off the money stopped in the city. After that, Salaries would not interest the restoration of the city. Soon after the disaster the 944 year Shaddadids, who creating an independent state in northern lands of Azerbaijan, choosing their capital Ganja (971), accelerated the collapse of Barda.

Azerbaijan judges also asked for help Slavs against the local nobles. **In 987** Derbent ruler **Amir Maymun ibn Ahmad** asked for help Slavs in this regard. **In 1030** Slavs again attacked to the shores of the Caspian Sea. They defeated troops Shirvanshakhs near Baku the place where were joined Araz and Kura. At that time Musa, the son of the ruler of Shaddads Fazl ibn Muhammad, called for help Slavs to defeat the rebellious of brother Askuyan in Beylagan. After harmed the people of Beylagan, were gaved great gift to Slavs. They returned to their home countries pass through the Byzantine.

In the years 1031- 1033 Shirvan was exposed devastating attack. Alans, serirs and Slavs seized and looted the capital of Shirvanshakhs Yezidiyya (Shamakhi). Ruler Derbent amir **Mansour ibn Maymun** inflicted a heavy defeat sarirs and Slavs which returned from Shirvan. As can be seen since the IX century Azerbaijan began to be subjected to harassment from the Caspian Sea.

## **2.Azerbaijan part of the Great Seljuk Empire.**

In the middle of the XI century, **Great Seljuk Empire** was established, which covered the territories **from the Central Asia to the Mediterranean Sea and from Derbent passage to the Persian Gulf**. Names of Seljuk Turks who originates **Oguz turks** from the name of the famous Turkish commander Saljuk. Seljuk was from the tribe “**ginig**” of oguz’s. Seljuks began westward flowing, because they were dislodge by **Karahans and Gaznavies**. The target of the attack of Seljuk Turks was the **Byzantine lands**. Seljuk Turks troops were victorious to the Byzantine forces, passing through the territory of Iran and Azerbaijan.

At the beginning of the eleventh century the Seljuk oguzes settled in Khorasan. **The first Seljuk state** occurred **in 1038** which the capital was the city of **Nishapur**. The grandson of Saljuk **Tugrul Bey (1038- 1063)** was proclaimed sultan. **On 23 May in the year of 1040** military forces of Gaznavies were scattered in **collision Dandanakan**. Immediately after the victory Dandanakan collected large conference in **Merv (1040)**, it was decided to launch military operations to the east and to the west. **In 1043** the capital of state transferred from the city **Nishapur** to the city **Ray**.

Selcuk troops began to march to three directions - toward the direction Hamadan, Isfahan, Gilan and Azerbaijan. The parts of moving in the direction Gilan passed the river Araz and entered Arran. Seljuks strongered in the north of Azerbaijan, combined with military forces Shaddadids, and heavy blows to the combined forces of **Byzantine, Armenian and Georgian feudal lords.**

The southern states of Azerbaijan passed under the control the commander of Hasan. After that, **on 18 September 1048** in eastern Anatolia Seljuk – Azerbaijan Turkish troops destroyed the combined forces of Byzantine, Armenian and Georgian feudal lords. Byzantine was forced to made peace with Seljuks. Thus, the first years of the reign of Sultan Togrul all **Khorasan and Khorezm (1038-1044), Western Iran (1042-1051)** was the rule of the Seljuk Turks. **In 1055** - was the subject Iraq, including Baghdad. Abbasid caliphate was dependent on the Seljuk Turks. Abbasid recognized Sultan Togrul as "**Lord of the East and the West**". Azerbaijani Turks were brothers of Seljuk Turks. They saw Seljuks as their ally against Byzantine and Armenian-Georgian aggression. **In 1054** Sultan Togrul's military forces approached to Tabriz. Ravvadid ruler **Vahsudan** was obeyed to sultan of Seljuk.

Ruler of Shaddads **Abulasvar Savur** was subject Seljuk too. An agreement (**1065**) was established between the ruler Shaddad and the sultan of Seljuk. Both King agreed that they would act in concert against the Byzantine emperor and Armenian Georgian feudal lords. **In 1066** was resistance to Seljuk Turks in Shirvan no results. **Shirvanshakh I Fariburz** was subject to the Seljuks. With

made dependent on the state of Shirvanshakhs Azerbaijan was joined as a whole the part of the Great Seljuk Empire.

In the middle of the eleventh century Seljuk currents Azerbaijan people became the main ethnic and political force in the South Caucasus. **The process formation of the Azerbaijan Turkish people ended.** Oguz –Turkish tribes became the main ethnic and political force in the South Caucasus and Asia. For the purpose of the occupation of Eastern organized by the European “cross marches” crushing blow Crusader armies and did not opportunity a change in the political map of The Near and Middle East. The streams of Seljuk Turks did nothing aggressive plans of the Byzantine Empire and the Armenian-Georgian feudals.

Seljuk’s sultans divided all the land as “iqta” between emirs of Seljuk instead in the form of military service. Land was the closest emirs of Sultan as “iqta” in **Aran, Shirvan, and Derbent.** Thus, during the Seljuk Turks streams iqta of has become a major form of land ownership in the Middle East. Iqta strengthened their military and political power in the territory of Seljuk Turks. One of the forms of land ownership that occurred during the Seljuk period was the **uj lands (“top lands”)**. The “top lands” distributed to commanders Selcuk who was protecting surrounded ends of the territory of the empire - the borders of the land. They began to get taxes from the population as named the expense of gun, at the expense of wine, as the price of horseshoe the city craftsmen began to share the art products. Overall, XI-XIII century to the different segments of the population were paying **Ushr (Usura), jizya and tribute** taxes.



At the end of the XI century the Seljuk state began to disrupt - when the invasions break. State officials did not want to submit to the central government. Enslaved the peoples and countries freedom struggle was expanding. In addition, the time of the **I Cross Marches (1096-1099)** the loss of the most important areas shores of the Mediterranean, Asia, Syria and the Palestinian territories were impact to the decline of the Great Seljuk Empire. During the reign of last Sultan **Seljuk Sanjar** (1118-1157) emperor actually divided separate independent states. This state ruled by educator successors of Seljuk sultans – **Atabaylar (Atabays)**.

One of the most powerful states created after the collapse of the Great Seljuk Empire was **Eldanizlar state (1136-1225)** ruled by the Atabays.

### **3.The states of Shirvanshahs and Atabaylar.**

As this decline of the Great Seljuk Empire State, the Shirvanshakhs strengthened again in the north of Azerbaijan. **Shirvanshakh Fariburz I (1063- 1096)** subject to the Seljuk sultans, though, there was no ended to the rule of Shirvanshakhs. The end of the Great Seljuk ruler Malikshah's Shirvanshakhs had begun to grow mighty. In this time Fariburz, then his sons **Manouchehr II** and **Afridun I** were ruler as independent country. Georgian kings tried to approach Sirvansahs in the fight against the Seljuk Turks. The reason these were Georgian feudal lords with the intention to seize the lands of the western Azerbaijan. Georgian **King David IV** had entered into an alliance with the ruler of the Byzantine Emperor **Alexei Komnina** and with the ruler of Kipchak Turks **Atrak**. They

were trying Turkish-Islamic factor to ousting from Caucasus and to divide the land of Azerbaijan among them.

In 1117 Demetre attacked to Shirvan. In 1120 IV David raided Shirvan with a strong army. Shirvanshakhs troops were defeated once again. In 1121 **Didgori war**, **Georgians**, **Kipchak Turks**, **Ossetians** and **combined forces salibs of Western Europe** were victorious to Seljuk troops. In 1122 the Tbilisi Islamic Emirate were canceled. Tbilisi Passed into the hands of Georgians. To strengthen Georgia affected the position of Shirvanshakhs. During the Shirvanshah **Manouchehr III (1120-1160)** was a turning point in the relations between Georgia and Shirvan. Manouchehr III turned away from the Seljuk Turks. As a result Shirvanshakhs went the alliance of the Great Seljuk Empire and they refused to annual tribute 40.000 dinars. In response, Sultan Mahmud - ruler of Seljuk attacked to Shirvan in 1123. But Sultan Mahmud could not prevail against the combined forces of Shirvanshah, David IV and Kipchak Turks and soon he left Shirvan. David IV marched repeatedly in the years 1123-1124 to Azerbaijan. He seized **Gulustan** and **Bugurd stronghold** and **Shamakhi**. After death of IV David (1125) they were forced to leave Shirvan.

During the rule of Manouchehr III and Demetre I (1125- 1155) did not happen the military conflict between Georgia and Shirvanshakhs. The 30- 60 years of the XII century was a period most powerful the state of Shirvan. In 1160, after the death of Manuchohr III the situation aggravated in Shirvan. His wife Tamar, the youngest son and with a group of nobles tried to join Georgia with

Shirvan. However, with the intervention of the state of Eldaniz his plan is broken. With the help of military forces Atabay Shamsaddin Eldeniz III Manucheher's eldest son **Akhsitan I (1160-1196)** seized power. During the rule of Akhsitan I further strengthened the State of Shirvanshakhs. Akhsitan I made the mistake of his father, restored friendly relations with Seljuks. He kept friendly relations with the government of Eldenizler and trust him. Akhsitan I also continued friendly relations with Georgia. **In 1173** he helped to break the revolution to George III in Georgia.

During the Akhsitan I Shirvanshakhs was dependent on the Derbent again. He built towers, walls to strengthen the country's defense. **In 1175** Slavs attacked to Shirvanshakhs state. The Kipchaqs captured Derbent and Shabran. Akhsitan I expelled from the country Slavs and Kipchaqs with the help of George III. **In 1192** earthquake occurred in Shamakhi. I Akhsitan's family members had perished. After the earthquake, the capital of Shirvanshahs was transferred to **Baku**.

**In the process of the disintegration of the Great Seljuk Empire, Eldenizler State was established. Earlier the area of Eldanizlar was part of the former Iraqi Seljuk sultanate. Iraqi Seljuk sultanate which occurred during the disintegration of Great Seljuk Empire (1118- 1194) covered Iraq, Iran and the south of Kura River territories of Azerbaijan, including part of the South Caucasus.** The establishment of the state of Eldanizlar connected with the name of the founder of the dynasty Eldaniz - **Atabay Shamsaddin Eldaniz**. Shamseddin Eldaniz began service at Seljuk palace he was skillful equestrian, archery. Eldaniz soon gained a reputation as an outstanding statesman. **Sultan Togrul II (1132- 1134)** gave him the title of "**emir**", has appointed him

Atabay for his son Arslan sah. Shamsaddin Eldaniz's reputation increased. In 1136 he was appointed a ruler of Arran and sent to Barda. However, the independent Azerbaijan state Eldenizler and the state manages Eldaniz dynasty was founded. Formerly capital was the city of Nakhchivan in Eldanizlar state.

Acting as an independent ruler Shamsaddin Eldaniz (1136- 1175) in 1160 took the title "Great Atabay" and succeeded to declared sultan was the stepson Arslan Shah (1161- 1176). Then Shamsuddin Eldaniz began to direct all Iraqi Seljuk Sultanate. In 1161 Shamsuddin Eldaniz defeated Georgians - when Georgian troops the flow the Dabil. Eldanizlar territory stretched from Derbent to the shores of the Persian Gulf. Capital of Eldanizlar had Nakhchivan, Hamadan, Tabriz and Ganja cities. Eldaniz state was even stronger during the Shamsaddin Eldeniz son Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan (1175-1186). After coming to power Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan the capital transferred to Hamadan from Nakhichevan (1175), took away Tabriz from Aghsunurys, broke large Seljuk emirs who the resistance of independence and strengthened the central government.

Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan defeated repeatedly Georgian feudal lords, attempting to occupy the lands of the West. After the Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan power Gold Arslan (1186- 1191) was won in 1190 Hamadan collision and captured the sultan Togrul III with his son Malikhsah. In 1191 Gold Arslan has declared himself sultan with the consent of the Caliph an-Nasser. The large feudal force which dissatisfied the central government and

his wife Inanj Khatun deliberate abuse killed him (1191). The authority were seized **Abu Bakr (1191- 1210)** in Azerbaijan. The combined forces of Georgia and Shirvanshakhs defeated Abu Bakr the struggles of **Shamkir and Beylagan (1194)**. In 1203 Georgian troops were robbed the city Dabil. In 1210- 1211 Georgian troops attacked the more devastating to Azerbaijan. During reign of Uzbek (1210- 1225) the fall of Eldanizlar further accelerated.

#### 4.The socio-economic and cultural development of the IX-XII centuries.

In **IX- XI centuries** feudal relations were developing in Azerbaijan. The main producers were the **peasants**. Azerbaijani peasants mainly divided into two parts – **uluc and azad (free)** peasants. Uluc were dependent peasants. As a result of heavy tax policy, at risk of losing their land, some of the villagers were forced to take shelter in the Arab feudal lord trick. As a result, lands of peasants passed into the hands of the Arab feudal lords and called **ilca** (or **hami**) land. Uluc were living in plain areas. Private ownership of land was available. There were several types of feudal land ownership. The most widely distributed **mulk** (or property) was in the land. This land was owned by separate feudal lords like legacy spent to the generation. Property owners would donate and sell the land. Mulk owner (**malik**) or the landlord did land tax to the state. There were **Jamaat (community)** lands too. These lands consist of grasslands, pastures, forests, swamps and so on. Jamaat (crowd) lands -

was a state-owned lands. Totally and people who used the land for it was a tribute to the state land tax.

The lands owned rulers (caliphs, sultans and others.) called **khalisa**. The state-owned, the land revenue directly to the treasury called **divan** or **divani** land. The conditional land - **iqta** was given to service the state. Iqta owners not engaged in agriculture, they were leased out of their iqta. The **vagf** lands were given to separate clergy, religious charitable institutions, mosques, madrasas and others. The villagers paid taxes to the owner of vagf who living in vagf lands. In return for use of land tax from peasants called the **ushr** or **ushur**, later **tribute**. The lease paper called **Cabala** for collect tribute to the separate people. The tribute collecting tax officials called **mutaqabbil** or **amil** factor, financial inspectors called **mutasarrif**. The Muslim population distributing money dedicated to his own property, its called **obligatory charity or charity**. **Jizya** (life) tax was taken from non-Muslim population.

During the Arab domination, the big feudal lords had taken over large land estates and privileges, in fact, they became independent rulers. After paying an annual tribute by the central government, these feudals were rule solely on their own land. In the **X century** Salari ruler Marzban ibn Muhammad composed special **Kanunname** (Law Codex) to follow the feudal lords who not subject to the central government, in order to establish rules of the law tax system, to put an end to the tyranny of the local rulers. **Political independence was positive impact to economic progress, as well as craft and trade development, the formation of cities.**

Azerbaijan was rich in minerals. There were gold, silver, copper and other precious metals in the North of country and the mountains of Arran. Iron and copper ores were extracted in Ganja, Gadabay, around Savalan. Rock salt was extracted in Tabriz and Nakhchivan, fine salt extracted in Baku, Urmia. In the mountains had surrounding Bazz fortress **red quartz** (silisium oxide) deposits. The quartz was exported to Yemen and Iraq. At that time, an important textile center in the Iraqi city of Wasit prepared wool fabrics with the Bazz quartz. From Barda were exported "**red**" (red of the red dye from insects) to Indian country. It transported across the Caspian Sea to **Jurjan**, and then sent by road to Indian country.

After the fall of the Caliphate and the revival of urban life, craft and trade development, progress in various areas of agriculture paved the way for all the social, political and cultural revival in IX century - the beginning of the XI century. Craftsmen were the first inhabitants of the cities. Al-Istakhri notes that "Barda is the great city" written in the "Book of the trails Townships" in **930-933**. Mugaddasi also provides extensive information on Berde. This city was considered the "**climate Baghdad**" in Azerbaijan. Derbent was the biggest port city of on the Caspian Sea. Derbent was also the famous handicraft center of Azerbaijan. The best pieces of linen were gloves by artists of Derbent in the South Caucasus. Derbent shopping was popular in the Near and Middle East. The slave trade was heated on this shopping. The sewer system was created in the **X century in Derbent**. IX- X centuries, it was the growing economic importance of Baku. The rich oil

“springs” in Absheron made famous the Baku in the neighboring countries. Arab traveler al-Masudi called Baku to the "oil in the soil of Shirvan country". Arab traveler al-Masudi wrote that the volcano near Baku erupted like a volcano in Al Burkan (Etna) mountain of Sicilian country.

**Siniggala minaret** located in Baku the monument of **IX-XI century**. One of the largest cities of Arran was **Tbilisi** later Barda and Derbent. Tbilisi was popular with baths of the "water cure fireless heated" Ibn Havqal said that it was the Muslim population of Tbilisi. **Tabriz** has developed more rapidly after the capital of Azerbaijan Ravidids. In the X century Al – Mugaddasi wrote that the city of Tabriz superior over Baghdad, looks like "pure gold", "the beauty is not limits".

The development Islam in Azerbaijan affected the formation of architecture. Central dome of the mosque was an architecturally noteworthy work, which built in the village **Sundu** of Shamakhi in 920. In **IX-X** century one of the architectural monuments more distinguished was **Alinje** fortress in Nakhchivan. **Oglangala** was built in the **IX- XI century** in Lerik. One of the landmarks in the **IX century** was monastery **Amaras**, which built on the banks of the river **Agoglan**. One of the most magnificent monuments of architecture of the Renaissance was **Khudaferin bridge** built over the Araz River by ruler Shaddadids **Fazl ibn Muhammad** (985-1030) in 1027.

As a result of the collapse of the Arab Caliphate, the political revival in Azerbaijan has created favorable conditions for development of restoration of ancient traditions and culture. Formed in the VII - IX centuries "**Kitabi- Dede Korkut**" "**Ganli Goja oglu Ganturaly**" ("**Bloody old son Ganturaly**") epos talking about to Oguz-



Trabzon relationships, Ganturaly, who descended origin Agqoyunlu married Trabzon emperor's daughter (Selcan Khatun story). Origin, "Khan dynasty" **Bayandir khan Agqoyunlu** state created an independent **oguz state** the capital of **Diyarbakir**. The dynasty, who ruled this country called Bayandurs, for the name of the Bayandur Khan. Location of empty land, homeless homeland was the **most horrible sight** in their idea. The worst case for them was the "voice of wolf of abandoned places". Patriotic love forgot of resentment between them in the day of trouble. The part of epos "**Bakil oglu Imran**" ("**Bekil son Imran**") reflects the combination of Oguz turks against the enemy.

As we have seen "**Kitabi-Dede Korkut**", Oguzes had gold coins - gold akhca. Trade relations were Damascus, the Greek (Byzantine), Constantinopol. In Oguzes mother was sacred. Parent fees were equal to God. This was reflected in the "**Salur khanin evinin yaghmalanmasi**" ("**Spoliation of Salur house**").

After the fall of the Arab Caliphate, the absence of a single state of Azerbaijan, unified currency, size, weight system were an obstacle to the rapid for development of the productive forces there. In the middle of the XI century, the territory of Azerbaijan included to the Seljuk Empire. However, trade relations revived with the countries of the Near and Middle East. The single monetary system had a positive impact in Azerbaijan, also on the expansion of trade with foreign countries.

In the XII century the creation of powerful and widely territories Eldanizlar Azerbaijan, as well as the strengthening of Shirvanshakhs accelerated development of the productive forces in Azerbaijan. Agriculture, crafts and

trade progressed. Arab traveler al-Hamavi wrote his work "dictionary about the countries": "Azerbaijan is a very large country and a great state." The reign of Eldanizlar one of the largest cities in Azerbaijan was **Ganja**. At that time, about 500 thousand people lived in Ganja. At that time, countries around the world - both in the East and the West was quite a bit of the great city as Ganja. One reason for the rapid growth of the city it is was the most important military strategic places located near the border with the Christian all the Islamic world. Ganja was a great importance in order to repel the attacks of Armenian and Georgian feudal lords.

Ganja was the capital of Shaddadids, Selcuk and Eldanizlar states after the collapse of Barda transformation the main city of Arran had a positive impact on the development of Ganja. Ganja was significant arms production center in the South Caucasus, as well as was one of the largest **silk center** in Azerbaijan. It was also an important pottery center in Ganja. In the capital city the building of palaces, forming, and in the construction of public buildings also gave impetus to the development of architecture. The main mass of the population were craftsmen and merchants. However, Ganja collapsed in the earthquake in **1139, September 30**. During the earthquake, about 230- 300 thousand people were died of the population of Ganja. In this case the Georgian king Demetre raided the wealth of Ganja and killed the population. The Selcuk successor **Gara Sungur** received the information of robbery in Ganja and came to Ganja inflicted a heavy defeat the enemy. The enemy is expelled from Azerbaijan. However, when the Georgians were going the gates of the fortress took with them.

During the rule of the Seljuk and Eldanizlar one of the great craft and commercial center was **Nakhchivan**. Nakhchivan was one of the capitals of Eldanizlar during the Atabay Shamsaddin Eldeniz. That period coincides with the city's progress. Many palaces, mosques and Atabays residence were built in the city. Alinja tower and other magnificent castles increased security of Nakhchivan. Eldanizlar mints were in Beylagan and Iran.

During the reign of Eldanizlar was also grew the city of **Tabriz**. Located at the crossroads of caravan routes of Tabriz, was the capital of the state. The city was surrounded by solid walls. Derbent to the shores of the Persian Gulf and international caravan routes to Eastern Europe passed from Tabriz. From Derbent to Ganja, and into Barda, as well as to the southern districts caravan routes passed from **Shamakhi**. The raw silk of Azerbaijan exported from Shamakhi to France, as well as to towns in northern Italy. Shamakhi was craft and trade center which located on the caravan route coasts of Volga (Idil ) river linked to the size of the in Eastern Europe, the Persian Gulf.

In the XI century - the beginning of the XIII century, the second most important port city was **Baku** after Derbent. In Baku oil exports enhanced to neighboring countries and to Azerbaijani cities, too.

In the middle of the IX century, has been the development of Azerbaijani culture. As a result of the collapse of the Arab Caliphate, the revival of the traditions of the ancient state, the formation of Shirvanshah, Saji, Salari, Ravvadi, Shaddadids and Eldenizler states gained political independence contributed to awakening the material and spiritual culture. Ethnik political unity was

strong, accelerated the formation of a common language and culture. As a result of the collapse of the Caliphate gave an important impetus to the development of science in Azerbaijan started in the political revival.

The most important achievement of the Renaissance with the transformation of the **Turkish language** was common throughout the country. Turkish tribes played an important role creation of a single nation. Because, the turkish tribes were the main part of people. The process of formation of Azerbaijani Turks finally ended up as a single nation. Azerbaijani Turkish language was the only means of communication into the territory of Azerbaijan. **It was one of the greatest achievements in the history of the Renaissance.** One of the most important centers of cultural awakening in the Muslim renaissance was Azerbaijan. The works of great Azerbaijan philosopher **Bahmanyar Ibn Marzban** who was a student of Ibn Sina have been translated into the east and west languages. One of the brightest figures of the period has been **Khatib Tabrizi**. He has taught in Baghdad's famous Nizamiyya madrasah more than 40 years. The XII century famous astronomer **Fazil Fariddin Shirvani** had devoted all his life to the study of celestial bodies. One of the prominent phisolosph -poets of the XII century was **Eynelquzzat Miyanachi**.

**Nizami Ganjavi (1141-1209)** The highest peak in the Renaissance literature established itself with creativity Nizami. Nizami's immortal "**Khamsa**" - "**Sirlar khazinası**" ("**Treasure of secrets**"), "**Khosrov and Shirin**", "**Leyli and Mejnun**", "**Yeddi gezal**" ("**Seven Beatues**"), "**Iskendername**" has brought him international fame. The Renaissance architecture the most prominent representative was **Ajami Abubakr** who lived in the **XII century**. He erected **Yusif ibn**

**Kuseyr tomb (1162), Momina Khatun (1186), Qoshaminara (1187), Juma Mosque, Darulmulk** (palace of Eldenizlar) and other rare architectural monuments in the Azerbaijan Eldeniz's capital Nakchivan. Ajami moved name "**the sheikh of engineers**" still alive. Built in the **XII century Maiden Tower (Baku), Gulustan tower (near Shamakhi), Bughurd Tower (Agsu river), Mardakan tower** are rare pearls of world architecture. The defence purposely historical architectural monument Maiden Tower in Baku was built by architect **Massoud the son of Davud** in the XII century. The height of tower is 28 meters.

## VII Theme: Mongol occupation in Azerbaijan

1. I-II-III Mongol attacks on Azerbaijan
2. Azerbaijan under the rule of Hulagu empire
3. Reforms of Ghazan Khan
4. Socio-economical and cultural progress of Azerbaijan in the XIII-XIV centuries

### 1.I-II-III Mongol attacks on Azerbaijan.

**Genghis khan (1206-1217)** founded Mongol feudal empire and started to conquer vicinity regions. On the Mongol attacks eve there was no unique state in Azerbaijan and feudal conflicts was ruling. **Atabey Eldanizids state** and **Shirvanshahs state** existed in Azerbaijan. **Aghsunguri dynasty from Ravvadis generation** was ruling in Maragha. At the end of the XII century Eldanizids state lost their former power. **Ozbek khan (1210-1225)** the last delegate of Atabeys couldn't be able to rule the state.

The first attack of Mongols to Azerbaijan was in **1220**. These attacks were in **prospecting character**. Mongol

warlords Jebe and Subotai was leading to the attack. After conquering **Zanjan, Ardabil, Sarab** they reached **Tabriz**. As city surrounded by strong fortress walls, mongols decided to conduct negotiations. After getting great tribute, mongols set out to **Mughan**. Then made an assault to Georgia and defeated georgian monarch. **At the beginning of 1221** Jebe and Subotai's groups came back to Azerbaijan from Georgia and moved to Tabriz. Ruler of Tabriz **Shamsaddin Tughrai** could be able to save city by giving tax. Suddenly mongols made a march from Tabriz to Maragha. Maragha was occupied by using wall destroying machines. After Maragha mongols occupied Ardabil. After Ardabil mongols attacked to Tabriz third time and got big tax. They occupied Sarab and plundered Beylagan and move forward to Ganja. People of Ganja got ready for defense of city in advance. Being aware of it, mongol warlords were sufficient by getting tax from city and went to Georgia.

Coming back from Georgia mongol troops invaded **Shirvan**. Shirvanshah **Gushtasp (1203-1225)** withdrew one of the castles. **Shamakhi** people had firm resistance against enemy. Mongols could be able to occupy the city. As arabic historian Ibn Al Asir said, " people in the city was eradicated". **In 1222** mongols departed to the north from Shamakhi. Jebe and Subotai used cunning and crossed from Darband to the north. Therefore, mongol troops left Azerbaijan area. **In 1223** they won russian-kipchak troops on the bank of the **Kalka river**, but defeated in the battle with Bulgarians and went back to Mongolia.

Between mongols I (1220-1222) and II (1231-1239) attacks Azerbaijan was exposed to assault of Jalaladdin (the son of Kharezmshah Muhammad). Jalaladdin collapsed Eldanizids state in 1225, Aghsunguri state in 1227. Shirvanshahs accepted Jalaladdin's domination in terms of paying 100 thousand dinars as tax per year (**Fariburz III: - 1225-1243**). Managing of Azerbaijan was given Jalaladdin's vizier **Sharaf-al-Mulk**. Ganja became Jalaladdin's residence. Primarily in Tabriz, then in Ganja uprising raised against Jalaladdin's severe tax policy. **In 1231 uprising in Ganja** was the peak of people movement. Nasavi writes, with the leadership of **master Bandar**, a part of city population took an active participation in uprising. Liberty movement extended in **Khoi, Marand and Nakhchevan**, too.

**In 1231** mongol troops attacked to Azerbaijan **second time**. Troop chief Jormoghon was leading them. Population of **Maragha** resisted enemy strictly. Mongols occupied the city with difficulty and made people pay big tax. Then city Tabriz was surrounded. Tabriz paid the tribute again and saved. As the result of negotiations the most popular craftsmen of Tabriz were sent to **Gharaghorum** (Gharaghorum - the first capital of Mongol state). People of Ganja resisted the enemy. **In 1235** Ganja was invaded. In 1235 mongols came across with people's resistance in **Shamkir**. Shamkir was invaded and burnt, inhabitants were killed. The enemy attacked the other cities as well. **Tovuz and Baku** was captured. **In 1239 with the occupation of Darband**, Azerbaijan entirely invaded by mongols.

The aim of the second attack of mongols was gaining strength in Azerbaijan and its vicinity. They didn't return to Mongolia and settled in the captured areas. **Azerbaijan and South Caucasus area were leading by vicegerents of Great Mongolian Empire.** **Arghun agha** was defined as vicegerent. Most of local feudals were deprived of their manors. Some feudals became dependent on mongols. **Yarlig - license** was given to the local feudals for conducting their manors. Mongol vicegerency policy in Azerbaijan caused resentment of the most local feudals and people. In the middle of the XIII century peoplemovement and rebellions raised up against mongol policy. **The third attack** of mongols to Azerbaijan commenced in **1256**. The attack was leading by Hulagu Khan.

## **2. Azerbaijan under the rule of Hulagu empire**

**Hulagu khan (1256-1265)** made Azerbaijan obedient in 1256. In february 1258 Hulagu invaded **Baghdad** and **Abbasid Caliphate** collapsed. **Fifth mongol ulus (district) - Hulagu state** was established in the new occupied areas. Hulagu state existed in Azerbaijan untill **1357** (a century-long). After establishing the state, Hulagu khan divided managing of provinces among princess. Prince **Yushmut** was chosen **ruler of Arran**. Soon Hulagu khan could be able to establish central and economically powerful state. Golden Horde khans claimed that, according to Genghis khan's testament Azerbaijan areas fall into Batu khan's share. Hulagu khan's state in Azerbaijan deprived them from income. The first clash between Golden Horde khans and Hulagu state happened in supremacy of Hulagu khan. Golden Horde khan Berke bring 30 thousand troops to



Shirvan, with the leadership of warlord **Nogai** in 1263. Darband was occupied. But in 1265 Ilkhanids could be able to banish Golden Horde troops from the state. At the same year Hulagu admitted the title Ilkhan (1265). Attacks of Golden Horde khans in 1288 and 1290 were unsuccessful.

In order to reinforcing contacts with local feudals, **Ghazan khan (1295-1304)** converted to islam and changed his name to **Mahmud**. This event made migrant feudals struggle against him. By the leadership of Arslanoghlu assassination was organized on Ghazan khan. But it was exposed and members were executed. During 1297-1298 years Ghazan khan could be able to suppress Tayghuoghlu rebellion in the north of Azerbaijan and strengthen central state. After Ghazan khan's death his brother Oljeitu kept up his policy and central government was reinforced. Feudal conflicts decreased in the state. His son 12 years old **Abu Said (1316-1335)** couldn't participate in state management. Managing state affairs was given to **amir Choban** from **Suldus clan**. In 1318 chaos occurred in Khorasan. In the same year Golden Horde forces attacked to Hulagu state. Choban played important role on winning Golden Horde. Revolt starting in Georgia in 1319, proceed in Azerbaijan as well. Abu Said defeated rioters' forces near Sultaniyya. He was awarded the title of **Baghatur** for his courage.

In 1319-1325 years with the leadership of Amir Choban, there was attacks to Golden Horde state which became successful. Abu Said was very worried about superior positions of Choban and his sons on ruling state. Choban obtained the ruling of Ilkhanate state. For that reason, Abu Said executed Amir Choban in 1328. Sultaniyya riot was suppressed with difficulty in 1334. In

1335 Golden Horde khan Uzbek attacked to Hulagu state. In 1335 Abu Said was poisoned by his wife and decline of Ilkhanates commenced. Taking advantage of weakness of Hulagu state, Chobanids became the most powerful feudal group struggling for dominion. In 1338 Choban's grandson Shaikh Hasan Chobani ( Kichik Hasan – Hasan the Little) won his main rival Shaikh Hasan Jalayir ( Boyukh Hasan – Hasan the Elder). First he enthroned Abu Said's sister Satibei khatun, then Suleyman khan.

From 1338 new emperorship of Chobanids commenced. In 1344 Hasan Chobani was killed and his brother Malik Ashraf replaced him. People was displeased of Malik Ashraf. In 1344 uprising raised up against him and suppressed hardly. Golden Horde khan Janibek captured Tabriz and executed Malik Ashraf in 1357. **Hulagu state (1256-1357) was collapsed.** Janibeg enthroned his son Berdibek and came back to Golden Horde. Soon Berdibeg was aware of father's death and left Tabriz. At that time Jalayir king Shaikh Uvais (1354-1374) attacked Tabriz two times (1358-1359) and captured it. Thereby, in 1359 Azerbaijan was included to the content of Jalayir state (Jalayir state was established by Boyukh Hasan in Baghdad in 1340). Tabriz was the capital. Azerbaijan was under the rule of Jalayir during 1359-1410 years. Shaikh Uvais also invaded Shirvan in 1367. During Shaikh Uvais dominion, central management system became stronger, economy flourished. **Sultan Husein (1374-1382)** and **Sultan Ahmad (1382-1410)** became king after Shaikh Uvais.

### 3.Reforms of Ghazan Khan

For saving economical and political crisis of Hulagu state Ghazan khan materialized reforms. These reforms are aimed put in order the exploitation of population, provide revenues regularly to the state treasury, put an end to arbitrariness of Mongol aristocrats and give the Mongol ordinaries the land. Vizier, historian scientist, physician Fazlullah Rashideddin had an important role in the organization and implementation of Ghazan khan's reforms. Ghazan khan decided make the reforms in **land, tax, court, communication and trade section**. Land reform directed to provide Mongols' middle layer and the interests of local chiefs serving Ilkhanates (Ilkhanies). The basis of reforms arranged to give a piece of land to Mongol soldiers. The lands called iqta were given by unused lands named inju, divan, also bayrat. **1303**, Ghazan khan's order about peasants' moving one place to another was forbidden. Iqtas could not be sold, donated, given dowry or otherwise transferred to another.

Derelict lands were given the submission of courts. These lands distributed new owners. New owners can sold, donate and rent their land. The **tax reform** of Ghazan khan accurately put tax species, tax capacity, collection method, time and etc. in order. The list of taxpayers are prepared. Gathering illegal taxes were forbidden. Tax gathering was assigned to central divan (central governing body). Tax gathering was granted on lease. Tax reform was carried out with struggle. Ghazan khan materialized reformation in **court sphere** in order to prevent illegality, tyranny, negligence in court, bribery in the state. The main issue was defining worthy clergy for qazi post and generating regulation in sale. 30 years

overdue **claim papers** lost their legal strength. Compensations for judgement were specified. Authorities of city, district, rural qazis were identified. **Iltizam** was applied to people, about being fair and legal who are defined to qazi post. But court reform of Ghazan Khan couldn't be able to carry out properly.

Ghazan Khan's **communication reform** caused formation of common communication system in the state. About 3 farsakh (approximately 20 km) communication terminals - **yams** were established in the main ways. Amirs were defined to yams and several servants, horses, draughts were given to their order. Getting resources from people definitely prohibited to yam workers. Caravanserais were built on roads. Reform in communication section carried out two years. In order to make improvement in **trade**, Ghazan Khan generated **common currency**, stabilized **weight** and **measure** units, took measures for imposing tax in trade roads and bazaars and protecting trade centers. **As a result of Ghazan Khan's reforms, there was growth in economy, central state gained strength and unavoidable collapse of Hulagu state postponed for a while.**

During Jalayirs period, there was growth in Azerbaijan economy and agriculture, as well. Reforms of Shaik Uvais played essential role in this process. There was renovation processes in the state, irrigation system formed, agriculture and cattle-breeding improved. But at the end of the XIV century internal wars, Toktamysh and Timur's attacks caused destruction of cities, districts and decline of agriculture. Nakhchevan, Marand, Ahar and especially Tabriz were plundered by forces of Tokhtamysh. Internal wars had a negative impact on agriculture of the city,

handicraft, improvement of trade and the living conditions of people.

#### 4. Socio-economical and cultural progress of Azerbaijan in the XIII-XIV centuries

Mongol-turk tribes coming to Azerbaijan primary had a negative impact on improvement of agriculture. Feudal sparseness increased in the state. Cultural memorials, trade roads were destroyed. Arable lands (cultivated lands) turned to pastures. The south Caucasian territory were divided among 110 mongol noyons in the conference in Mughan. Molar noyon became the ruler of Shamkir. Mongol attacks influenced badly to the city life and mastership. The enemy destroyed cities and towers, killed people and survived people turned to slave. As a rule, craftsmen were sent to Gharaghorum. Slavery of craftsmen was preventing improvement of mastership.

In the middle of the XIII century establishment of Hulagu state and reinforcement of central dominion caused increasing of agriculture. In the period of Hulagu and Abaga khan land and tax policy was determined and central ruling system was formed. All men from 10 to 60 ages enrolled in Azerbaijan in 1254. Depriving local feudals from land ownership and adopting all income was the basis of economic policy of Ilkhanates. This policy proceeded until Ghazan khan's ruling. Most of local feudals were deprived from land property. Invaded lands converted to **inju** ( belonging to king and khan dynasty) and **divan** ( state) lands. Beside previous taxes, mongols' new taxes (**gopchur, tamgha, kalan and etc.**) were gathering. Gopchur- was paid by migrating stock-

breeders and was pasture expense. Tamgha- was paid by masters and merchants. Most times gathering of taxes was granted on lease. Citizens should attend to **biyar** (unpaid work).

At the end of the XIII century there was economical and political crisis in Ilkhanate state. In order to prevent discharge of depository, Kheykhatu khan materialized **reform of money**; paper moneys named **chao** was turnoververed. But this measure remained unproductive. After two month **chao** was took off turnover.

At the **XIII-XIV centuries** maktab (school) and madrasa (religious school) was the stem of education system in Azerbaijan. Maktab gave primary education, madrasa-secondary education. Madrasa of Rab'I Rashidi was founded by Fazlullah Rashidaddin in Tabriz. The madrasa located in Rab'I Rashidi district and was the first educational centerafter Baghdad's Nizamiyya madrasa established in the East. In XIII-XIV centuries there was progress in all spheres of science in Azerbaijan. **Observatory in Maragha** which built by the leadership of **Nasiraddin Tusi in 1259** and observatory which built in **Sham-Ghazan (Tabriz)** at the beginning of the XIV century was prominent in the East. The founder of Maragha observatory, notable state figure **Nasiraddin Tusi** (1201-1274) had invaluable role on the operating of observatory. "**Zij-i ilkhani**" (**Ilkhanic Tables**), "**Akhlaq-i Nasiri**" (**A work on ethics**) are the major works of Nasiraddin Tusi. His work "**Tahrir-i Euclid**" (**Commentary of Euclid**) influenced improvement of geometry.

There was superior progress in **exact sciences** in the XIII-XIV centuries. Azerbaijan scientist Muhammad Nakhchevani informed about existing of **Dar al-Shifa** (the

house of health). The prime vizier of Hulagu state, well-known medic and historian Fazlullah Rashidaddin's work **Jami al-tawarikh (Compendium of Chronicles)** was very popular. **Kirakos of Gandzak** wrote about events happened in the Caucasus Albania areas in the XIII century. **Nizammadin Shami** gave detailed descriptions of Timur's attacks on Azerbaijan. There appeared works of **Zakariyya Qazvini**, **Hamdullah Qazvini**, Azerbaijan scholar **Abdurrashid Bakuvi** on geography. Azerbaijan scholars **Hindushah Nakhchevani** and his son **Muhammad Nakhchevani** became prominent in linguistics. Expression of "Azerbaijan language" made use in that period. Philosophy, law and other sciences also improved in Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan philosopher **Mahmoud Shabestari** (1287-1320) is the author of "Gulshan-i Raz" (The Secret Rose Garden) , "Sa'adat-nama" (The Book of Felicity).

During mongols second invasion, fully destructed **Ganja had restoration** process in 1239. At the end of the XIII and at the beginning of the XIV century **Sultaniyya** city was built and **Mahmoudabad** city was established (by Ghazan khan ) near the Caspian sea. Historical monuments, four Absheron towers – **circular and square towers in Mardakan, Nardaran and Ramana** towers were built in XIII-XIV centuries. **Gulustan mausoleum in the Nakhchevan Jugha village**, **Karabakhs mausoleum (a complex of Bashtagh )** in Karabakhs village, **Oljaytu Khudabanda mausoleum (1305-1313)** in Sultaniyya, **Barda mausoleum (1322)** were built.

Master of Tabriz Yusif ibn Ahmad made **figurative bowl** in 1319. The bowl kept in **Victoria and Albert**

museum of London. **Tiyan** (preparing meal for army) made by **Abdul Aziz Sharafaddin** oglu in 1399 in Tabriz still kept in the **State Hermitage of Saint-Petersburg**. **Safiaddin Urmavi** was the music expert (musicologist) of XIII century and **Abdulqadir al- Maraghai** was the music expert of XIV-XV centuries.



## VIII Theme: Azerbaijan in the II half of the XIV century and in the XV centuries

1. Attacks of Tokhtamysh and Amir Timur to Azerbaijan. Shirvanshahs state.
2. Karakoyunlu and Agkoyunlu states
3. Socio-economic and cultural development of Azerbaijan in XV century

### 1. Attacks of Tokhtamysh and Amir Timur to Azerbaijan. Shirvanshahs state

Establishment of Timurid Empire in the central Asia and their attacks to vicinity countries, as well as attacks of Golden Horde khan Tokhtamysh seriously affected to internal and external politics of Azerbaijan. In 1385 Timur arrived to Azerbaijan, but he came back due to incidents happened in the **Central Asia**. At the end of 1385 Tokhtamysh entered from **Darband** to **Shirvan** and reached **Tabriz**. As surroundings of Moscow, he used cunning and moved his troops on the city in 1382. After Tabriz Tokhtamysh's troops invaded **Maragha**. **Marand** and **Nakhchevan** were invaded, either.

**In the spring of 1386** Azerbaijan lands were attacked by Timur. Tabriz was invaded in “**Triennial march**”. Relating to Tokhtamysh's assault to Bukhara and Samarkand, Timur left Azerbaijan in 1387. He charged his son Miranshah with ruling Azerbaijan. **Sultan Ahmad, the head of Karakoyunlu state Kara Yusif, local amirs of Tabriz and Timurids** had struggle over the power in Tabriz. **In 1392** Timur came to Azerbaijan **the second time** and entered to

Tabriz. Timur attacked to Alinja several times (1387, 1393, 1397) and couldn't be able to gain victory. Except Alinja tower, whole Azerbaijan was invaded by Timurids. **Hurufism** had essential role in the struggle against Miranshah. In 1399 Timur attacked the same direction **the third time** and came to Kharabakh. In 1400, as a result of internal conflicts, Alinja tower which defended for 14 years, obeyed to Timur. After some period Timur came back to Samarkand and died in 1405. Azerbaijan was ruling by the **Miranshah's son Mirza Omar**.

**Hurufism** had special place in the XIV century literature. Hurufism was derived from the word "letter" (of the alphabet) and declared divinity of arabic letters and considered that one of the ways of manifestation of God was embodied in letters. Therefore, 28 letters of the arabic alphabet are holy and are the basis for love and beauty in the world. The founder of hurufism **Fazlallah Naimi** (1340-1394) was remarkable figure and poet of that time. Author informed about theoretical basis of hurufism in his works "Javidan-namah", "Mahabbat-namah", "Arsh-namah", "Nawm-namah" and his "Divan". The other remarkable figure of hurufism **Imadaddin Nasimi** was born in Shamakhi in 1369 and mastered several sciences. He wrote his first poems by his pen-name (or takhallus) "Huseini". After joining hurufids he adopted the pen-name "Nasimi" for the honor of Naimi.

**Shirvan province** which located in the north-east of Azerbaijan, west bank of Caspian sea, surround **the areas from Kur river to the north borders of Darband region**. At the beginning of the XIII century Shirvanshah state was ruled by **Gushtasb** (1203-1225). Jebe and Subotai's mongol

groups came to Shirvan first, during the dominion of Gushtasb.

**In 1225 Fariburz III (1225-1243)** drove out his father Gushtasb from throne. Army and people defend power of Fariburz. In spite of Fariburz made contract with Jalaladdin and paid him tax (1225), he could be able to defend Shirvan. In 1231 mongols entered the territory of Shirvan. Shirvan and Darband was captured in **1239**. **Akhsitan II (1243-1260)** was obliged to admit authorities of Hulagu. Shirvanshahs lost their independence gradually. In **1367** Shaikh Uvais made Shirvan obedient to himself. Ruling of Shirvan commenced by **Hushang (1372-1382)**, after his father **Kavus death (1345-1372)**. Hushang was killed in 1382. Hushang was the last member of the Kasranid branch ruling in Shirvan during **1027-1382** years. **Shaikh Ibrahim Darbandi (Ibrahim I)** came to the throne in Shirvan (**1382-1417**). Once his grandfathers were ruler of Darband. For that reason, his successors was known as **Darbandis (1382-1538)**.

In 1386 while Timur was in Karabakh, Ibrahim came to Timur's presence with expensive gifts. Timur gave ruling of Shirvan to him and admitted him ruler of Shirvan. Protection of the north borders was given to Ibrahim. Union with Timur rescued Shirvan from plundering and Ibrahim got powerful ally against Tokthamysh. By using contacts with Timur, Ibrahim could strengthen Shirvan both economically and military. In 1406-1410 years Azerbaijan became the struggle area of Timurids, Jalayirs and their ally Karakoyunlus. Shirvanshah Ibrahim's politics was to combine Azerbaijan lands. Georgian czar,

Shaki, Ardabil rulers and Karamanli tribes entered into an alliance in order to struggle against Timurids. United forces defeated Timurid Omar's troops on the bank of the Kur in summer **1405**. At the same time revolt raised in **Tabriz**. Rebels appealed to Shirvanshah Ibrahim for hand. **In may 1406 Ibrahim entered to Tabriz**. People acknowledged him as their ruler. Thus, Ibrahim could be able to unify Azerbaijan under his dominion for a short time. But after several time, Jalayirid sultan Ahmad and his ally Karakoyunlu Kara Yusif approached to the city. Ibrahim I left the city and went to Shirvan. In XIII-XIV centuries Shaki was added to the territory of Shrivanshah states. **30s of the XIV century** at the declining period of Hulagu state, Shaki feudals got self-independence. **Oyrat dynasty** gained power.

## **2.Karakoyunlu and Agkoyunlu states**

Karakoyunlus which were from an oghuz tribes ruled by **baharlids**. Karakoyunlus settled down in the south of Van lake had struggle with Agkoyunlu, Jalairids and Timurids. The founder of Karakoyunlu dysnaty was **Bayram Khoja**. His son **Kara Muhammad** (1380-1389) founded **Karakoyunlu tribal federation** which centre is Van. **In the spring of 1387** Timur attacked on Karakoyunlus. Kara Muhammad defeated Timur's forces in **Chapakhchur**. In **1392** Timurids captured Van city. After that defeat Kara Yusif started good relation with Jalayirids. Battle between Timurids and united forces of Karakoyunlu and Jalayirids in **1394 near the Baghdad**, finished with the victory of Timurids. Karakoyunlu tribal federation collapsed in **1395**. But it was restored soon by Kara Yusif. In order to establish union

against Timur, he went to Egypt with Jalayir Sultan Ahmad. Timur claimed Egypt ruler to arrest friends. Timur's claim was rejected. His son **Sultan Faraj** (1399-1412) arrested them in Damashk. But hearing Timur's death he released them.

In 1406 Sultan Ahmad and Kara Yusif captured Baghdad. At the end of the **July 1406**, they reached to Tabriz. Shirvanshah Ibrahim admitted Sultan Ahmad's march from Irak to Azerbaijan as a coming of the king. "Landlord is coming, let's go to home" he said and came back to Shirvan. As straightening in Tabriz, Sultan Ahmad ordered about restoration of **Alinja fortress**. Sultan didn't follow his promise to Tabriz population about reduction of taxes. For that reason when **Timurid Abubakr Mirza** troops approached to Tabriz, people didn't help Sultan Ahmad and he escaped to Baghdad.

**In the autumn of 1406** Karkoyunlu forces defeated Timurids in **Shanbi-Ghazan near the Tabriz** (Shanbi-Ghazan battle I). The first victory over Abubakr made Kara Yusif prominent. **On 21 april 1408** there was the second battle between **Kara Yusif** and Abubakr forces in **Sardrud**. This battle also ended with the victory of Karakoyunlu. Miranshah was killed, Timurids obeyed and driven out Azerbaijan. Kara Yusif's success frightened Sultan Ahmad. **In summer of 1410** Sultan Ahmad attacked Tabriz and captured the city. Kayumars the son of Shirvanshah Ibrahim I also helped him.

The battle took place between Kara Yusif and Sultan Ahmad **on 30 august 1410 in Shanbi-Ghazan near the Tabriz** (Shanbi-Ghazan battle II). Jalayir forces were defeated. Sultan Ahmad was killed by Kara Yusif.

Jalayirids power in Azerbaijan was ended. Therefore, **Karakoyunlu** state was established in 1410. Except Shirvanshah state, **all Azerbaijan lands, Eastern Anatolia, part of Georgia, Western Iran and Irak** were added to the territory of the state. Tabriz was the capital of the state. Kara Yusif declared his son **Pirbudaghi** as a **sultan** in 1411. Although **Kara Yusif (1410-1420)** couldn't establish central powerful administration, he could be able to weaken struggle between feudals and made aristocrats obey to government. There was growth in agriculture during that period.

Shrivanshah Ibrahim's two month "**Tabriz dominion**", sending Kayumars for help to Sultan Ahmad, caused conflict with Kara Yusif. Kara Yusif came to Karabakh and ordered Ibrahim I to obey. But Ibrahim I rejected. He relied on **Shaki ruler Ahmad and Kakhétia tsar Constantin II**. In spite of, most part of Azerbaijani people defended Ibrahim I, Kara Yusif could be able to make aristocrats in the south areas of Azerbaijan stay in his side, by giving them heritable **soyurgical lands, money and gifts**. Soyurgical (Mongolian)- means a gift, concession, present. Land property given to migrated and military aristocrats in Karakoyunlu and Akkoyunlu states. **At the end of 1412** the battle took place **on the bank of the Kur. Karabakh, Mughan, Nakhchevan's** armed groups were fighting in Kara Yusif side. Ibrahim I and his ally lost this battle. Shirvanshah Ibrahim I and Kakhétia tsar were taken a prisoner. By obeying to Kara Yusif Shirvanshah got the right ruling Shirvan and came back to Shirvan in 1413. Kara Yusif troops left Shirvan.

Shirvanshah Ibrahim I died in 1417 and his effort for uniting Azerbaijan remained incomplete. Shirvanshah

**Khalilullah I (1417-1462)** didn't approve Kara Yusif's dominion. He became union against Karakoyunlu with Timur's son **Sultan Shahrukh** (1405-1447). In order to revenge his brother Miranhsah's death, Sultan Shahrukh made unsuccessful attacks to Azerbaijan in **1418 and 1420** years. After Kara Yusif death (1420), **on 1 august 1421** Kara Yusif's sons Iskander and Isfandiyar lost the battle with Shahrukh in **Alashkerd valley**. Shahrukh's policy in Azerbaijan and Caucasus was differ from his father's. He didn't have a mind to add these states to his area. After the victory Shahrukh went to Herat in autumn of 1421.

After Shahrukh left Azerbaijan, **Iskander (1420-1436)** united scattered Karakoyunlu forces again. Shirvan and Shaki remained independent. For that reason Iskander attacked to **Shirvan in 1427**. But assault of Shahrukh to Azerbaijan, obliged him recede. Iskander's new attack commenced to Shirvan in **1434**. Khalilullah I appealed to Shahrukh for help. **In summer of 1435 near the Tabriz** united forces defeated Karakoyunlu troops. **In spring of 1436 Jahanshah (1436-1467)** was declared king of Karakoyunlu state as a vassal of Timurids. After the death of Shahrukh in 1447, relying on local people and merchants Jahanshah was struggling against amirs those didn't want to obey the central administration.

**In January of 1459**, Jahanshah signed **peace treaty** with Abu Said in **Herat** and got contribution, then returned to Azerbaijan (**Herat treaty-1459**). Thereby, active internal and external policy of Jahanshah, polished off interference and inside wars. But, his efforts for strengthening central administration was unsuccessful. Difficult life conditions of

people, feudal conflicts, disobeying to the central administration established the weakening of Karakoyunlu state and caused good conditions for the victory of Aqkoyunlu Uzun Hasan over Karakoyunlu.

At the XIV century in the west side of Karakoyunlu state, there lived **Aqkoyunlu** people. Aqkoyunluds are from **oghuz tribes**. They spreaded in the **South Caucasus**, especially **in the area between Caucasus mountains and Araz river**, also **surroundings of Goycha lake**, south regions of **Azerbaijan, Eastern Anatolia, Western Iran, Tigris and Euphrates** valleys. **Pahlavan bey from Bayandur tribe** was the leader of Aqkoyunlu tribal political union (1370-1388). At the end of the XIV century and at the beginning of the XV century Aqkoyunlu **Kara Yuluk Osman bey** founded Aqkoyunlu supremacy in **Diyarbakir**. He selected Diyarbakir as a centre of Aqkoyunlu tribal federation, established currency of his name, suppressed feudal revolts.

**On 11 november 1467 Uzun Hasan** (1453-1478) defeated Karakoyunlu troops and killed Jahanshah **at the battle of Mush**. The areas till Baghdad captured by Aqkoyunlu. Amirs of Karakoyunlu released Jahanshah's son **Hasanali** and enthroned him (1467-1468). In **1468** Uzun Hasan invaded **south of Azerbaijan and Karabakh** without any resistance. Karakoyunlu state collapsed and Aqkoyunlu replaced it. **Tabriz was the capital of new state**. In order to save Karakoyunlu state power in Azerbaijan, Timurid lord Abu Said prepared struggle against Aqkoyunlu. Uzun Hasan sent representatives to Abu Said under the leadership of his mother **Sara khatun**. Abu Said didn't changed his mind. **In autumn of 1468**, Abu Said



entered to the south regions of Azerbaijan and settled down in Karabakh plain, in Mughan, Ghizilaghach and on the bank of the Caspian sea. Uzun Hasan established alliance with **Shirvanshah Farrukh Yasar** (1462-1500) and **Ardabil ruler Shaikh Haydar** from Safavid dynasty. Fellows put Abu Said under economical blockade. Abu Said offered peace. But Uzun Hasan rejected and in **1468** Aqkoyunlu troops defeated Timurids at the **battle of Abbasabad**.

In order to get people sympathy Uzun Hasan materialized some acts, he created "**Kanunnameh**" to put tax issues in order. At the result of tax reform, amount of taxes decreased. Uzun Hasan formed regular army, attempt to manufacturing firearms, prevent resistance of feudals. But he couldn't establish stable central state.

Aqkoyunlu state was **the first in Azerbaijan which had extensive contact** with European countries. The initial goal of Uzun Hasan was putting in order Azerbaijan international trading relations and silk trade. On the other hand, he was eager about getting modern weapons for his army, inviting artillery experts from European countries in order to improve gunnery profession. Relations with Ottoman turkish empire was the main direction of his foreign policy. Ottoman sultan Fatch Mehmet II was worrying about establishment of powerful Agkoyunlu state. Sultan Mehmet II wished about transform Ottoman empire to the state that mediates in Europe-Eastern trade section. Ottoman sultan was making efforts for invading Azerbaijan. **Trapezund problem** caused to tension in Aqkoyunlu-Ottoman relations.

Aqkoyunlu established friendship relations with **Trabzon greek empire** (1204-1461). Uzun Hasan was married with **Feodora-Daspina** khatun the daughter of Trapezund empire. Trapezund had great trading importance for Aqkoyunlu. The city was the convenient exit to the Black sea of Aqkoyunlu merchants. Mehmet II started the war against Aqkoyunlu state by attacking Trapezund in **1461**. In this case, Uzun Hasan should defend Trapezund. The first battle between Aqkoyunlu and osmanli forces took place in the area called **Koyluhisar in 1461**. In spite of Aqkoyunlu forces made severe attacks to ottoman empire, Uzun Hasan decided to made peace. He sent his mother **Sara khatun** to the sultan's campsite - **Bolgar mountain**. While sending Sara khatun to the Mehmet II campsite, Uzun Hasan put two difficult tasks for her: first, she should dissuade Ottoman sultan from attacking Aqkoyunlu. Because Aqkoyunlu state was not powerful as Ottoman empire. In the other hand, Aqkoyunlu state was expecting Karakoyunlu and Timurids attacks from backward. That's why Uzun Hasan was in compulsory made peace with ottomans. Second, Sara Khatun had to dissuade the sultan from conquering Trapezund. Sara khatun was successful in her first duty, but the second duty was unsuccessful, she couldn't dissuade him.

**On 15 august 1461** Trapezund was invaded by ottomans. The main trading center that had contacts with Genoa in the Black sea was collapsed. In such circumstances, Sara Khatun made her own demands for the treasury of the Trapezund state, pointing to the rights of her daughter in law Feodora. After dividing Trapezund

treasury with sultan, she returned back. **Yassychemen contract was signed in 1461.**

In order to inflict Ottoman empire, Uzun Hasan established diplomatic relations with European countries. Aqkoyunlu ruler kept in touch with Karaman nobleness, Cyprus kingdom and Rodos feudal state and tried bring them together in unit front against sultan. Aqkoyunlu had close relations with **Venice Republic**. The silk produced in Azerbaijan provided Venice weaving manufactures. Venice-Ottoman war which started in **1463**, made that relation more systematically. Venice government sent several diplomats to Uzun Hasan's mansion in **1464**. Including **Caterino Zeno** several diplomats came to Tabriz-Aqkoyunlu palace in **1472**. Ambassadors of Uzun Hasan went to Venice, Rome, Poland and Germany for conducting negotiations. Ivan III sent his delegate **Marko Rosso** to Uzun Hasan for broaden trading and diplomatic relations and conduct negotiations about struggling together against Golden Horde khan Ahmad in **1475**. But Golden Horde khan sent delegate staff with valuable gifts to Tabriz before him. He got guaranty from Uzun Hasan about security of the south borders of Golden Horde.

Military union formed between two states against Ottoman empire in Tabriz in **1472**. According to the coalition plan, in spring of 1472 Uzun Hasan attacked to Ottomans. Aqkoyunlu had flawless victory and got way to the coasts of Mediterranean Sea. But Venice ships that would carry weapon and artillery for the army of Uzun Hasan were not there. Venice government left two Turkish states in the battle area. On the other hand, Venice

Republic was conducting secretly diplomatic negotiations with Ottoman empire in order to gain trade advantage from them. Aqkoyunlu cavalries were defeated **near the Beyshehir** in 1472. **On 1 august 1473** there was battle between Agkoyunlu and Ottomans in Malatia. Ottoman forces were destroyed. **On 11 august 1473** Aqkoyunlu forces couldn't stand Ottoman infantries that provided with firearms and especially assertive opposed attacks of **janissary regiments** in the **battle of Otlukbeli (Tarjan)**. Ottomans won the battle. Defeat in Otlukbeli destroyed the power of the Aqkoyunlu state and quickened its collapse.

**In may of 1474** there started revolt of feudals against central power in **Shiraz**. Uzun Hasan's son **Ughurlu Muhammad** was the leader of the revolt. Uzun Hasan defeated the rebel forces of his son in Shiraz. Ughurlu Muhammad escaped to Ottoman empire. Sultan Mehmet II met Ughurlu Muhammad with celebration in Istanbul. He married his daughter Govherkhatun Sultan with him. From this marriage Ughurlu Muhammad had a son named **Ahmad**. He was called **Ghodek** (small) **Ahmad**. Later Ghodek Ahmad became the ruler of Aqkoyunlu state in 1497.

Incessant wars ruined economical basis of the Agkoyunlu state. Economic crisis, public counteraction of feudals against central power, people displeasure - all of these drew collapsing of Aqkoyunlu state closer. Uzun Hasan campaigned to **Georgia during 1474-1477**. Tbilisi and Gori were invaded by Aqkoyunlu state. According to Uzun Hasan's peace treatment with Bagrat VI in 1477, **Eastern Georgia including Tbilisi** fell under the dominion of Agkoyunlu state.

Uzun Hasan's son **Yagub Mirza** enthroned after him (1478-1490). Yagub Mirza was keeping friendship relations with Shirvan. He was married with the daughter of Shirvanshah Farrukh Yassar. But he considered Safavids Ardabil rulers danger for himself. For that reason, conflict initiated between Ardabil rulers and Agkoyunlu. At the end of the XV century Aqkoyunlu state was covered with internal conflicts. After sudden death of Yagub Mirza his son **Baysungur (1490-1492)** came to the throne. **At the beginning of may in 1492** there was battle between Baysungur and Rustam Mirza **near Barda**. Rustam Mirza won the battle. Thereby, at the end of may in 1492, Rustam came to the Agkoyunlu throne in Tabriz. Rustam Mirza won the sympathy of military-migrating aristocrats by giving them soyurgical - large land areas. Historican of XVI century Hasan bek Rumlu notes that, no one between Karakoyunlu and Agkoyunlu padishahs, gave as much soyurgical as padishah **Rustam ( 1492-1497)**. Baysungur was defeated **near the Ahar in 1493**, and killed.

**In the summer of 1496** Godek Ahmad attacked to Azerbaijan. Aqkoyunlu forces were destroyed in the battle **near Sultaniyya**. The main military forces of Rustam Mirza was defeated **near the Nakhchevan at the end of 1496** by Godek Ahmad. In 1497 he entered to Tabriz and came to the Aqkoyunlu throne. In order for emergency, Godek Ahmad gave **Kirman district** to Abih Sultan the head of Rustam Mirza's troop. Godek Ahmad materialized several tax reforms in order to prevent economical decrease of the state. Tax and obligations near to 20 that unshown in shariat was canceled (shariat- essential religious and legal

rules that every muslim should carry out). Godek ahmad was killed in the battle of **Isfahan** in 1497. **Murad** who is enthroned in the city **Kum** ruled the country in 1497-1498 years. His cousin Alvand Mirza captured Tabriz in 1499.

Peace treaty was signed between Murad Mirza and Alvand Mirza in the place named **Abhar** near Tabriz in 1500. According to Abhar treaty (1500) **Kiziluzan river** was the borderline. **Diyarbakir, south areas from Kur river of Azerbaijan, Karabakh and Armaniyya** were taken by Alvand Mirza. **Arabic Irak, Persian and Kirman** were taken by Murad Mirza. As a result of Abhar treaty **Aqkoyunlu state was divided. Military power of Aqkoyunlu state became weaken and caused its collapse.**

### **3. Socio-economic and cultural development of Azerbaijan in XV century.**

In Karakoyunlu state feudals of baharlid tribe and in Aqkoyunlu state feudals of bayandur tribe had leading position in state management. Both rulers of state adopted “padishah” superlative royal title. Only Aqkoyunlu Uzun Hasan adopted sultan title. Thus, he imitated Ottoman and Timurid sultans. Ruler of Shirvan called themselves as “shah”. The head commander of army in Aqkoyunlu and Karakoyunlu states adopted title of “Amir ul-umara”. He was the second person after padishah. The third person adopted “movlana-sadr-azam title”. Movlana was the leader of clergy and was engaged in religious issues. The fourth person was vizier. He was engaged in internal, external and fiscal affairs. The head vizier was stamp master and sahibi-divan. The person who had supreme rank in

Karakoyunlu and Agkoyunlu states was called “amir-ul-umara”.

At that time there was some changes in feudal lands possession. **State (divan), dynasty (khas), private heritage (mulk) and vakf** - lands belonging to muslim clergymen. According to Uzun Hasan “Kanunnamah” maljahat tax was consisting 1/5 of product. Peasants used to pay **bahra** tax for using water. Cattle-breeders paid **chobanhegi** tax. Craftsmen and merchants used to pay **tamgha and baj** taxes remaining from mongols. Reforms carried by Uzun Hasan provided progress of cities. Venice diplomat A.Kontarini who was in Tabriz in 1474, noted about international trading relations of Azerbaijan. Coming to Shamakhi in 1475, A.Kontarini commented that “Silk is manufacturing in this city”.

**In spring of 1484 there was peasant revolts** with the leadership of Karakoyunlu Topal Ahmad in Sofi willage which situated in the south-east of Maku city. Becoming aware of it, Agkoyunlu Yagub padshah sent his military forces to Maku, for suppress revolt. The battle took place in **april 1484** near the **Garabulag village**. Insurgents were defeated. Topal Ahmad was killed.

Abdulgadir Maraghai was prominent musician in the XV century. Azerbaijan artists Amir Dovlatyar, his student Abdul Musavir and others were very popular. One of the buildings of **Shirvanshah palace complex** which built in **Baku in the XV century** is **divankhana**. Judicial processes and meetings of aristocrats took place there. “**The Blue Mosque**” (Azerbaijani: **Goy masjid**) in **Tabriz** constructed in **1465** upon the order of Jahan Shah the ruler of

Karakoyunlu. “**Hasht-behesht**” giant palace complex in **Tabriz** was constructed in **1483** by Yagub padshah the ruler of Agkoyunlu.



## IX Theme: Safavid empire

1. Ardabil authority of Safavids. Establishment of Safavid empire
2. Internal and foreign policy of Shah Ismail.
3. Safavid-Ottoman wars in the XVI-XVII centuries.
4. Political system, socio-economical and cultural progress of Safavid empire.

### 1. Ardabil authority of Safavids. Establishment of Safavid empire.

Progress of Safavid dynasty started during Mongolian attacks period. Name of dynasty was related with saint Shaikh Safiaddin (1252-1334). Safavids Ardabil authority was until 1501, all Azerbaijan authority was until 1736. Safavid Ardabil authority was exact **embryo** of establishing central Azerbaijan state. **In march of 1460** Shaikh Junayd grandfather of Shah Ismail marched to **Shirvan** and **Dagestan**. Shirvanshah Khalilullah I became union with Jahanshah. Safavids were defeated and Shaikh Junayd was killed in the battle near the **coast of the Samur river**.

Junayd's son **Shaikh Haydar** ( father of Shah Ismail) was carrying his father's policy. He was married with **Alamshah khatun** the daughter of his uncle. In 1470 Uzun Hasan came to Ardabil and enthroned Shaikh Haydar. Safavids wore **twelve red stripped turban** instead of turkman caps, for the honor of 12 imams. According to the consent of Padshah Yagub, Shaikh Haydar marched to **Shirvan** and **Dagestan** in 1483. The second successful march of Shaikh Haydar was in 1487. During the third march of Haydar to Shirvan (1488) Sultan Yagub gave a hand to Shirvanshah Farrukh Yassar. **On 9 june 1488** Shaikh

Haydar was killed in the battle of Tabasaran. Padshah Yagub invaded Ardabil and other lands of Safavids. He took Haydar's sons - **Sultanali, Ibrahim** and 2 years old **Ismail** with their mother prisoners. The children and their mother stayed in **Istakhr prison near the Shiraz** for five years.

Uzun Hasan's grandson Rustam released brothers from prison and came back to Ardabil. Sultanali also took part in the march with Rustam Mirza against Baysungur. The battle in **Ahar-Meshkin (1493)** resulted with the victory of Rustam Mirza and united forces of Safavids. Baysungur was killed. Sultanali came back to Tabriz with triumph. Rustam was afraid of straightening Safavid supporters in Ardabil. He organized plot against them. Rustam sent 5 thousand cavalries after them. Sultanali proclaimed Ismail the head of "Safaviyya" order, until the battle started (1494). Qizilbash were defeated in the place named **Shamasi (1494)**. Sultanali died. **In 1494-1495 years** Rustam occupied Ardabil and other properties of Safavid again. Safavid murids (followers) took Ismail to **Lahijan**. Ismail stayed there for 6 years. 13 year old Ismail left Lahijan in 1499 and first came to Ardabil, then to Archevan (Astara district).

**In spring of 1500** Ismail's forces came from Archevan to the coast of Goycha lake and from there they came to Erzinjan. The conference occurred in **Erzinjan (1500)** decided that Safavid's enemy Farrukh Yassar should be inflicted. Ismail was willing to inflict Shirvanshah state firstly, because if he attacked Tabriz he would come into collision with three enemies - Agkoyunlu Alvand Mirza and Murad, also Shirvanshah Farrukh Yassar who defended

them. At the end of **1500 there was the battle in Jabani**, from a little bit distance away Gulustan fortress. Shirvan-shah lost the battle, Farrukh Yassar was killed. Qizilbash forces captured a part of luxurious treasury of Shirvanshah.

In the XV century Baku was the trading and craftsmanship center of Azerbaijan and South Caucasus also the residence of Shirvan rulers. Treasury of Shirvanshah and magnificent Shirvanshahs palace located there. Ismail invaded Baku **in summer of 1501**. Qizilbash troops captured treasury of Shirvanshah. There was conclusive battle in **Sharur plain in the middle of 1501**. Alvand rescued by escaping to Ganja. After that triumph, **in autumn of 1501** Ismail entered to **Tabriz** with ceremony and declared himself a ruler (Shah). Thus, Azerbaijan Safavid empire was established. **The capital was Tabriz.**

Large amount of population in Safavid empire was Azerbaijan turks. Military command, financial institutions, management of districts, all positions in palace was under rule of Azerbaijan aristocrats. Army was consisted of Azerbaijan turks. Azerbaijan language was used in the palace of ruler, inside of troop and in diplomatic correspondence. Shah Ismail defeated Murad Mirza in **the battle of Almagulaghi** near the Hamadan in **1503**. The second part of Agkoyunlu state was destroyed and Agkoyunlu state collapsed. Shah Ismail captured **Kum, Kashan and Isfahan**. He captured **Yazd and Kirman** in **1504**. In **1506-1508 years** Qizilbash forces **entered to Baghdad and invaded Diyarbakir, Hilat, Bitlis, Archish and Arabin Irak.**

During **1508-1510** years except **Khorasan** he captured all Iran and Irak lands. Safavid empire bordered by

**Sheybani state** to the east, **Ottoman empire** to the west. Shah Ismail and Sheybani khan (1500-1510) were enemies. Taking advantage of military operations of Safavids in Asia, Sheybani khan captured Khorasan during 1507-1508 years. Shah Ismail went to Khorasan with huge army. Qizilbash had victory in **the battle of Marv in 1510**. Sheybani khan was killed. As a result, Shah Ismail captured **Khorasan** including **Herat, Marv and Balkh** cities. **The large area from Amudarya till the Euphrates river** fell under rule of Safavids. Safavid empire became the powerful state of Near East.

## 2. Internal and foreign policy of Shah Ismail I.

Ottoman sultan Bayazid II (1481-1512) recognized Safavid empire in **1504**. In the letter which Shah Ismail I wrote, he addressed to Bayazid II as a “father”. Shah Ismail felt that the clash with Ottomans is inescapable. After defeating Sheybani khan, he took some measures against ottomans. Ismail I troops invaded **Karahisar** and **Malatya** in **1512**. Sultan Selim I (1512-1520) completely changed his manners to qizilbashs and war against Safavids became definite. Mass chase of shias was started in Asia.

Italian diplomats **Constantino Laskari** and **Jovanni Morozone** conducted negotiations with Safavids. Shah Ismail started intercourse with **Rome Pope and Venice** in **1507-1508 years**. Safavid diplomat **Ali bay** was sent to Italy in **1510**. Plan of getting firearms from west through the Mediterranean sea was failed. He tried to make connection with **Portugal** in order to get weapon and artillery experts from west through the Persian gulf and the Indian ocean.

For achieving his purpose, he didn't prevent Portugal gain strength in the Persian gulf. Taking advantage of this, Portugal naval captured Hormuz and blocked the entrance of Safavids to the Indian ocean.

In order to conceal his aggressive impuls Sultan Selim I assembled a meeting in **Adirna** in summer of **1514**. The war against Qizilbashs was declared the saint duty for all moslems. Ismail had an intention to retard the battle until winter and left the most amount of sultan's troop to the death. Sultan Selim marched to the plain of **Chaldiran** near Maku. Murderous battle happened in the plain of Chaldiran on **23 august 1514**. Actually, the battle of Chaldiran was tragedy of turkish people, the victory of Western diplomacy. Ottomans won the battle. Chaldiran defeat was serious impact to the military-political reputation of Safavid empire. As a result of Chaldiran battle, **Eastern Anadolu and Northern Irak including Arzurum city** was owned by Ottoman empire. **Arabian Irak including Baghdad** was left to Safavids. **At the beginning of 1516**, decisive battle in **Kochisar** in the south of Mardin finished with the victory of Ottomans. **Kharput** in the north area and the area **from Bitlis to Rakki, Mosul** in the south area was captured by Ottomans.

After Shah Ismail's death his son **Tahmasp I (1524-1576)** came to the throne. Sultan Suleiman Kanuni I (1520-1566) crossed the borders of Azerbaijan with 100 thousand of troops **in summer of 1534**. Ottomans captured the most part of south Azerbaijan in a short time. Tabriz was invaded. Ottomans came across to severe resistance. Owing to frigid winter and lack of foodstuffs, they couldn't stay

there and were obliged to leave the country. **In spring of 1535** Suleiman I marched to Tabriz **second time**. Shah Tahmasp moved people of Tabriz to the inwards of the country. For not taking over by enemy all grass was burnt, cattle were killed and king escaped to Sultaniyya. Ottomans entered to Tabriz. Hunger and misery obliged them to recede.

During the dominion of **Shirvanshah Khalilullah II (1524-1535)** Shirvan was still dependent on Safavids. After Khalilullah II death **Shahrukh (1535-1538)** was enthroned in 1535. **At the end of 1537** the revolt raised up under the rule of **kalantar** (the person who control tax gathering) who pretends himself as a brother of Shirvanshah **Muhammad Amin**. In summer of 1538 Tahmasp I and his brother Alqas Mirza obeyed Bughurd fortress to themselves with 20 thousand troops. Tahmasp I declared Alqas Mirza **the first beylerbeyi** for managing Shirvan. **Thus, Shirvanshah state collapsed. The area of Shirvan changed to beglerbegi and added to the content of Safavid empire (1538).**

**At the beginning of 1547** Alqas Mirza raised up rebellion against Safavid power. Alqas Mirza was defeated and escaped to Istanbul. Shirvan was incured Tahmasip I attack the second time. Tahmasip's son Ismail Mirza ( Shah Ismail II, 1547-1577) was defined Shirvan beglerbegi. **During 1547-1554 years** he suppressed 3 feudal revolts resolutely. **In 1548** Sultan Suleiman I marched to Azerbaijan **third time** and captured Tabriz. Alqas Mirza was prisoned in **Kahkaha fortress** and killed in 1549. Insurgents were defeated in **the battle of Alishaban in 1549**. Tahmasip I

changed the capital to Qazvin, far away from Ottoman borders (1555).

Decline of independent Azerbaijan state - Sheki supremacy run into Safavid period. Ruler of Shaki Darvish Muhammad khan helped Shahrukh, while Shah Tahmasip I marched to Shirvan in 1538. One time Darvish Muhammad khan provided Alqas Mirza with military aid. In 1551 Tahmasip abolished the independence of Sheki. Population of Sheki, khan and aristocrats strengthened in “Kish” and “Gelersen-Gorersen” fortresses. Conquest of “Gelersen-Gorersen” was appointed to Abdulla khan Ustajli. People of Sheki resisted with obstinacy. But the walls of Kish fortress was destroyed by gun-fire. Resistance of Sheki population was broken.

In 1552 Tahmasip I commenced active assault against Ottomans. **In summer of 1552** Tahmasip I started campaign against Ottoman empire in four direction. Tahmasip I participated in those operations. Qizilbash forces captured **Hilat**, ruined houses in **Van** and destroyed **Bitlis, Vostan, Archish**. They came back with plenty of trophies. **In spring of 1554** Sultan Suleiman I marched to Azerbaijan **fourth time**. **On 29 may 1555** the peace treaty that shows completing the first period of Safavid-Ottoman wars was signed in **Amasya**. **According to the treaty Western Georgia fell under the rule of Ottomans, Eastern districts of Georgia became the lands of Safavids.**

During 70s of the XVI century Safavid-Ottoman wars started again. **Diarchy (1577-1578)** was founded in Safavid empire after **Ismail II (1576-1577)**. During the dominion of **Shah Muhammad Khudabanda (1578-1587)** treasure of empire became deserted. Sultan Murad III (1575-1595) took advantage of the case. Qizilbashes lost in **the battle of**

**Childir on 9 august 1578. Lack of union** in the leadership of Savafid army, **extreme self-confidence** of qizilbash amirs, **lack of attention to the battle** with Ottomans, force distinction- all of these caused to defeat in the Childir battle.

After Childir battle Mustafa Lala Pasha captured Shirvan, Tbilisi, Gori in august of 1578. In September of 1578 Ottoman army had massive loss on the bank of Qanikh (Alazan) river.

During 1578, 1579, 1580, and 1581 years Crimea tatars marched to Azerbaijan. 12 thousand armies of Crimea khan Adil Geray was destroyed in Mollahasanli, on the bank of Aghsu river and he was prisoned in November of 1578.

### **3. Safavid-Ottoman wars in the XVI-XVII centuries.**

Safavids had victory during the battles in 1578, 1581 years. Crimea turks lost the battle happened between the area in Shamakhi and Shabran in 1581. Ottomans were defeated in the battle of Niyazabad in summer of 1583. On the bank of Samur river, the battle which known as “Flame battle” (Meshel savashi) in history, was finished with the superiority of Ottoman forces. In 1585 Ottomans again won the Sufiyan battle with Safavids. During 1586-1589 years whole Azerbaijan was invaded gradually by the army of Sultan Murad III.

After coming to the throne Shah Abbas I (1587-1629) had military-adminstrative reforms in order to get back the lost areas of Safavids and recover former power of the empire. The right of carrying weapon individually was revoked for Qizilbashes. Other tribes were permitted to enter the army. Hereditary in tribe leadership was revoked. Shah organized the



troop by the principle of tribal diversity. Different classes of troops were established:

**1.Qizilbash.** Basically consisting of cavalries, they were superlative in Safavid army during the XVII century.

**2.Ghulams.** They consisted of special group. Georgian, circassian, osetin and other christian baby-boys were gathered, converted to islam compulsory, were brought up with special routine.

**3.Tufangchiyan.**

**4.Artillery-gunners.**

The capital was moved from Qazvin to **Isfahan** in **1598**. Many Azerbaijan turks came to the new capital from **Karadagh, Qazvin**. New estate “**Abbasabad**” was established for them and for Shah Abbas’s honor. Shah Abbas was trying to imitate ancient Iranian rulers’ state management methods, he was patronizing representatives of well-known Iran generation, promoted them to the superior state positions. Qizilbash had special place in the ruling of Safavid empire. Azerbaijan language was superior in army and palace of shah. Safavid rulers and palace servants spoke in Azerbaijan language. Generally, Safavid empire which lost in Safavid-Ottoman wars during 1578-1590, was obliged to materialize military reforms. Shah Abbas broke the resistance of military-migrating qizilbash arisocrats.

Political stability was restored in the country. Safavid empire became stronger economical and military-political point of view. Thus, as a result of Shah Abbas reforms, some of qizilbash aristocrats’ power was weakened, central authority was reinforced. Shah Abbas could be able to

restorate former power of Safavid empire. In order to establish diplomatic relations, he conducted negotiations with England, France, Spain, Rome Pope, Russia.

The devastating wars lasting for ten years ended with **Istanbul peace treaty in 1590**. Azerbaijan was divided between Safavids and Ottomans. **Shirvan, Karabakh, Tabriz, Maragha** and the lands in the north of them fell under the rule of Ottomans. **Khalkhal, Ardabil, Karajadagh and Lankaran** remained to Safavids. Beside Azerbaijan lands, **Eastern Georgia, as well as western districts of Iran** which were including to Safavid empire, were added to the territory of Ottomans. **Zanjan, Khalkhal, Ardabil, Karajadagh, Qizilagach, Lankaran districts, the large area locating between Qiziluzen and Kur river** - Azerbaijan lands which were obeyed to qizilbash forces by **1593**, were combined in common Azerbaijan beglerbegi.

At the end of the XVI century Safavid empire had three main issues: 1) **Defeat Sheybani state and getting back Khorasan for emergency of north-eastern borders of empire.** 2) **Return back Azerbaijan lands which invaded in 1578-1590 by Ottomans.** 3) **Finish hegemony of Portugal in the Persian gulf and get entrance to the Indian ocean.** Shah Abbas I defeated Sheybani khan in **1599** and added **Khorasan** to the territory of Safavids again.

European countries were interested in clash of Safavids with Ottomans. **Georgi Tektander ambassador of Germany came to Tabriz in 1603** and suggested military union in operations against Ottoman empire. Spain promised to assist in the Persian gulf problem. Russia also was interested in removing Ottomans from Azerbaijan. As

managing of Caspian littoral districts was under the rule of Ottomans, it was obstacle in Volga-Caspian trade route. Shah Abbas I got **Tabriz, Nakhchevan, Ordubad, Julfa** back from Ottomans in 1603. He got back **Irean** in 1604. Shah Abbas I applied “**burnt land**” tactic against Ottoman troops: People were moved and all the real estate were destroyed. Obligatory deportation of people to Isfahan, Mazandaran and to the other districts was named “**great exile**”. Nakhchevan, Irean, Julfa were burnt and population was deported.

Shah Abbas I decided to transfer Europe-Asia silk road to the south, to the Persian gulf ports and carrying qizilbash silk to Europe from nearby of Africa. Shah Abbas I got **Ganja** back from Ottomans in 1606. In 1607 he got **Baku, Shamakhi, Shirvan, Shabran and Darband** back from Ottomans. Shah released Darband from taxes. Thus, **the first period of Safavid-Ottoman wars in 1603-1612**, ended with the flawless victory of Safavids.

The treaty was signed with Ottomans in the **Sarab city in 1612**. According to the treaty, peace treaty was signed in 1555 was restored. One of the term was that, Safavids shouldn't prevent the order of sultan about destroying Terek (Terki) tower which built by Russians. Ottoman empire officially recognized that, Eastern Georgia, as well as Eastern Anatolia belong to Safavid empire. The battle was in the place named **Siniq korpu (broken bridge)** in the Sarab district in 1618. Ottoman troops had a loss. The peace treaty was signed in **Marand** in September 1618. **Baghdad** was captured by Ottomans in December 1638. The peace treaty was signed in **Qasri-Shirin** on 17 may of

1639, that confirmed the terms of Amasya peace treaty which signed in 1555. In 90s of the XVI century Jalayir movement started in the Eastern Anatolia. At the beginning of the XVII century the movement spreaded in Azerbaijan and vicinities.

#### 4. Political system, socio-economical and cultural progress of Safavid empire.

The main direction of internal policy of Shah Ismail I was the idea of establishing central powerful empire. That empire was known as **Qizilbash** or **Safavid empire**. The empire was ruled by shah who had unlimited power. He was considered **ecclesiastical leader of shias** at the same time. There was **Supreme parliament** as a consultant of shah. During first Safavid period, **lawyer** who was deputy of shah in worldly and religious issues, was considered the **second person** in the empire. The first time in Safavid empire, Shah Ismail's I tutor **Husein bek Shamli** was charged of that duty.

Head commander in Safavid empire was **amir-ul-umara**. The basis of military power of the empire consisted of special military groups as known **cherik** that were Azerbaijani tribes. **Qorchubashi** was their leader. Civil problems was led by **vizier**. He was engaged in fiscal problems and controlled income-outcome. Religious offices were led by **sadr (chairman)**. Judicial issues was carrying on the basis of **shariat**. **Gazi** was the judge in court.

Territory of Safavid empire administratively divided into **beglerbegis** and beglerbegis were divided into **mahals** (districts). Beglerbegis were chosen by ruler and they should be **Azerbaijan military aristocrats**. They sent gathered taxes from people to the depository and kept certain military

force. According to the shah's order, beglerbegis were responsible participating in military marches. They had great independency in internal issues. At the first part of the XVI century Azerbaijan was consisted of three beglerbegis: **Shirvan** which center is Shamakhi, **Karabakh** which center is Ganja, **The south lands** which center is **Tabriz**. Districts were led by **naibs** who chosen by beglerbegis. Villages were led by **kantkudas**, cities were led by **kalantars**. **Dargha** who controls emergency in the city, was dependent on kalantar.

**At the first part of the XVI century there were five land property form in Azerbaijan: state lands (divan), lands of shah's family (khas), feudal lands (tiyul), private lands of feudals (mulk), lands of religious offices (vagf).** Conducting policy that centralizes state power, first Safavid rulers (shahs) were trying to diminish soyurgical land property and gave lands as **tiyul**. Owner of tiyul- tiyuldar was responsible to serve to the state; tiyuldar had right to take some part of the income that comes from the land given to him. Tiyul could be inherit, only with the permission of shah.

At the second part of the XVI century-the first part of the XVII century the main work of Azerbaijan people was **agriculture**. Hamdullah Gazvini and Ovliya Chalabi note that, **seven kind of cotton** was cultivated in Azerbaijan. In 1565 Tahmasp I canceled **tax of tamga** (approximately 80 thousand tumens) which gathered from all districts. It had positive impact on development of craftsmanship and trade.

**Tabriz** was considered the largest city. Moving the capital from Tabriz to Isfahan weakened economy of the city. A. Jackinson called **Shamakhi** as beautiful "city of kingdom". "Shaikh Safi carpet" was knitted by the order of

Shah Tahmasp I in 1539, holds in the museum of “Victoria and Albert”. At the end of the second half of the XVI century and first half of the XVII century **Julfa** was situated on the international silk trade road.

**Oruj bay Barat** who lived in Europe using Don Juan as a pen-name, was the author of historical-geographic works. In 1562 Moscow company sent Antoni Jankinson who is explorer and merchant to the areas of Safavid empire. He could be able to get free tax trading privilege from Abdulla khan Ustajli beglerbegi of Shirvan. At that period, there were five feudal class in Azerbaijan: **members from shah and lord dynasty, half-migrated qizilbash military aristocrats, supreme shia confessors, supreme layer of civil bureaucracy, ancient local aristocrats**. Shah was the owner of the largest land area in Safavid empire. He was ruling the state.

Resentment of people against policy of Tahmasp I and tyranny of qizilbash feudals caused uprising in Tabriz in **1572-1573 years**. Large number of taxes and obligations was the reason of Tabriz uprising. Great uprising happened in Shirvan with the leadership of **Malik Piri ( nickname Deli Malik) in 1615-1616 years**.

There opened huge **library** in Tabriz in the **XVI** century. Shah Ismail I sent mathematician and astronomer Qiyaseddin to Maragha for **restoring of Maragha observatory**. Notable Azerbaijan historian **Isgender bek Munshi (1560-1633)** was the historian of Shah Abbas I. Munshi had written “**Tarixhi-alem arayi Abbasi**” (“ The history of Abbas that adorns the world”). **Sadikh bek Afshar (1533-1612)** was a **naturalist artist** of Azerbaijan. In 1522 Shah Ismail nominated prominent artist **Kamaladdin Behzad** as a chief to the palace library in Tabriz. **Sultan Muhammad** was a **miniature artist** of

the XVI century. **Shaikh Junayd mausoleum** which built in Hazra village of Kusar district in 1544, **the bridge** which constructed over the **Alinja river in Nakhchevan, Eastern gates of Baku, Ardabil and Tabriz monuments** were the memorials of the **XVI century**. Azerbaijan musical civilization also progressed in the XVI century. **Hafiz Lala** was the eminent songster of the XVI century.

## X Theme: Azerbaijan at the I part of the XVIII century.

1. Azerbaijan in the period of collapse of Safavid empire.
2. Azerbaijan turns into an struggle arena among Russia, Turkey and Iran.
3. Restoration of Iranian authorities in Azerbaijan. Revolts against the power of Nadir shah.

### 1. Azerbaijan in the period of collapse of Safavid empire.

Qasri-Shirin contract that signed in 1639, put an end to the Safavid-Ottoman war. Till the I half of the XVIII century peace was restored in Azerbaijan. There was good condition for improving economy. According to Qasri-Shirin contract Arabian Irak was given to Ottomans, the lands in the east of Zanjir fortress were given to Safavids. Safavids promised not to attack Van, Kars and Ahalsikh.

In the II half of the XVII century Safavid empire was divided into 4 beglerbegi (beylerbeyi)- **Tabriz, Chukursad (The center was Irevan), Karabakh, Shirvan**. Beglerbegis were ruled by beylerbeyi and they were selected by shah. Rulers of provinces that obeyed to beylerbeyis were called **kolbeyi**. Economical issues of beylerbeyis was carried out by **viziers**. Judicial authorities were operating under rule of **shaikulislam, qazis and muftis**.

The northern lands of Azerbaijan Safavid empire had border with Russia. In the II half of the XVII century volume of Azerbaijan-Russian trade was increased. **Satin, silk cloth, wool and silk carpets, velvet** were carrying from Azerbaijan to Russia. **Leather, copper, tin, writing-paper, broadcloth** were brought from Russia to Azerbaijan. In the middle of the XVII century Russians started to built several



towers in the North Caucasus. The towers should serve strategic goals of Russia. This information was met with protest in the palace of **Shah Abbas II (1642-1666)**. There was a clash between Safavid military groups and russians in **1653**. The conflicted lasted **till 1662**. In order to monopolize the right of carrying Qizilbash silk through Astrakhan to Moscow and Western Europe, Russia signed contract with Safavid empire in **1667**. This agreement gave the Russians the right to duty-free trade during the reign of the Safavids. **Shah Suleiman's (1667-1694)** decree ordered to show special honor to Russian merchants.

In **1667** Don Cossack **Stepan Razin** reached to the Caspian Sea. In the summer of 1668 and he began to attack Azerbaijan and Iran's other provinces and reached to the coast of Darband, Niyazabad and Shabran were plundered. Then they moved to Baku. Mashtagha willage was plundered. Then raiding the southern coast of the **Caspian Sea, Gilan, Rasht** came back with trophy.

Russian authorities lead the policy of extending southern borders of the state by the new invasions. Moscow rulers didn't want England to gain a reputation within Safavid state, as they sought to keep constant tension between Ottoman Empire and Safavid state. Russian tsars consider the Caspian Sea as a way for intervention to the Eastern countries. In the **second half of the XVII century** the problem of which state **Dagestan territory** is belonging, created tension in Safavid-Russian relations.

In the XVII century there were the following forms of land ownership in Azerbaijan: **1.State lands (divani); 2. Lands of the king and his family (khalisa); 3.Conventional land areas owned by military and civilian officials (tiyul);**

**4.Lands belonging to mosques (vaqf); 5.Private owned lands (mulk); 6. Community lands (jamaat).** In the second half of the XVII century two forms of land property (divan and khalisa) were the essential. All income derived from the divan was spent on state expenditures. Income derived from khalisa added to depository and was spent by permission of shah. Income of the lands belonging to ruler's family members was spending for them. Private land property- **mulk** was the object of free purchase and sale. Feudals occupied the areas owned by the people.

In the second half of the XVII century, peasants were the main producer and taxpayer class of the society. Almost all the agricultural crops were grown in Azerbaijan. Turkish traveler **Evlia Chelebi** who was in Azerbaijan at that period, noted about cultivating **7 kinds** of wheat, cotton, grape in Tabriz. **Sericulture** developed more in **Shirvan and Kharabagh**. **Flax** was grown in small quantities in Baku. Madder (Qizilboya) was widespread in Shirvan and the southern coasts of Araz. One of the new plant was grown in the agricultural sector of Azerbaijan was **tobacco**. **At the end of the XVII century portuguese** brought that plant from American continent to their home country and from there to Azerbaijan.

**In the second half of the XVII century** feudal class in Azerbaijan having land ownership can be divided into 4 groups: **1.Qizilbash aristocrats; 2. Supreme shia confessors; 3. Civil aristocrats; 4. Main local aristocrats.** Sadr was the leader of confessors. He was considered **head confessor** of the state and was **navvab** - deputy of shah. Qizilbash aristocrats preferred living in their homeland Azerbaijan and manage it. Aristocrats had strong position in **Karabakh** and **Shirvan**. Senior representatives of the aristocrats were carrying the title of **melik**.

Tax-paying citizen were called with the name of **raiyyat**. Raiyyat (Arabic)- citizen, tax-paying citizen, farmerpeasant. Citizens were consisting majority of dependant peasants. Raiyyat is peasants having land and private economy who supposed to pay taxes and levies both feudal and state. The peasant who had working animal, production tools, seeds and cultivating the land of feudal himself was called **hampa**. Peasants who didn't have their own production tools for cultivating the land of the feudal consisted of the **second group**. Workers in non-farming and subsidiary agriculture (shepherd, guard, gardener etc.) were called **eker**. **Elatlar** were engaged in cattle breeding in Azerbaijan. **Elatlar** had to serve in army. Migrated farms carried out smaller amounts of taxes and levies than sedentary farms.

In the second half of the XVII century, land and income tax- **maljahat**, **bahra**, **kharaj** which gathered from Azerbaijan peasants were considered to be a major part of the tax. **Bahra**- was the tax gathered from peasants with product for using land and water. **Jizya** levied by non-muslims christians. Obligated working of peasant for the favor of the state for nothing was called **biyar**.

In 60-70s of the XVII century due to its territory, richness, trading and the number of population Tabriz became the second city in the empire. Its population reached to 500 thousand. Travellers called Ganja **one of the largest cities** of Safavid state. **January 4, 1667** earthquake in Shamakhi resulted in huge destruction in the city. There were **silk weaving workshops** in Shamakhi. As it's known, **Baku was city-fortress** in the second half of the XVII century. Baku was also known as a **port city**. As a result of

wars in the XVII century life in **Julfa** became tragic. **Mastery** defined the appearance of cities in the above-mentioned period. Craftsmen were in the majority of all classes of the urban population.

Regulation of the financial affairs, filling the state treasury was the **vizier's** authority. He was appointed by the central government and was obeyed to it directly. **Dargha** kept order in the city and controlled guarding shariat norms. **Qazi** was charged of judicial affairs. **Kalantar** was engaged in regulating internal problems in the city. **Naib** helped him in every aspect of the craft and trade.

**Kempfer** who was in **Baku** in 1683 gives important information about the city and oil sources. Smith, tinkers, weavers, potters, shoemakers, jewelers, weapon makers were uniting in workshops-**asnaf**. Craftsmen were divided into three groups: 1. Individual workers; 2. Craftsmen who united in private institutions; 3. Craftsmen who working in huge feudal workshops. Individual craftsmen were numerically superior. Craftsmen relating to the first two groups were dependent on feudal.

According to Sharden, "**Qeysariyya**" bazaar in Tabriz was the largest bazaar (market) in Asia. In the second half of the XVII century **caravanserais** were considered to be the center of foreign trade in Azerbaijan. Ottomans were interested in purchasing **thoroughbred horses and camels** from Azerbaijan. Ottomans got great income by selling **Azerbaijan silk, dyes, textile products** to Europeans. At that time, extensive trade relations occurred between Azerbaijan and **India**. Indian merchants called **multani** settled in Azerbaijan and work here. There was **fire-worshipping**

**temple** of Indians in **Surakhani** district of Absheron. That temple still remains. Indian goods carried out through the Volga-Caspian way to Russia and Europe.

In the second half of the XVII century **dinar** was the nominal monetary unit (it was golden money). According to **Kempfer's** information, near to the end of 1685, Safavid money in turnover has lost its value and removed from circulation. So in the second half of the XVII century **cash crunch** in the country was one of the reasons of weakening of Safavid state. Since the XVII century with the discovery of the sea route connecting Europe with Asia and passing around Africa, the ancient **Silk Road** was gradually losing its significance. In the second half of the XVII century the population in Azerbaijan and neighboring countries faced acute food shortages. As a result of starvation attacks increased on the grain storage facilities of the rich people. Rebellion of **warriors** from Qajar and Bayat tribes whose wages were unpaid within two years took place in **Chukursad beylerbeyi in 1677**.

At the end of the XVII- at the beginning of the XVIII century Safavid state was in deep economic and political crisis. The state treasury became so empty that, **Shah Sultan Hossein (1694-1722)** ordered to render valuables from his ancestors' mausoleum in Ardabil and make money from them. As a result of the census of the population and their property (1699-1702), the number of taxes and duties collected in the country were increased. Strengthening feudal exploitation led to the resistance of the broad masses. The first mass public protest happened in **Jar-Balakan region in 1707**. Criminal gangs of shah barely

could be able to suppress the protest. **Jar** people took up arms again in **1711**. Craftsmen and the urban poor came out against the oppression of the shah in **Tabriz in 1709**. Peasant protests happened in **Soujbulaq and Mughan in 1709-1715 years**.

In the same years **Shirvan** became the center of the struggle against feudal oppression. **Haji Davud** led the people movement. Rebels attacked to **Darband, Shirvan and Khudat**. But central authority could be able to suppress the movement in **1719**. Haji Davud was sent to prison. **During 1720-1721** struggle against Safavid oppression in Azerbaijan increased again. Haji Davud escaped from prison and began to lead rebels again. With the help of Surkhay khan Haji Davud captured **Shabran and Khudat fortress in 1720**. **10 august 1721** rebels captured Shamakhi. Meanwhile, Russian merchants who traded here had a great loss, some of them were killed.

**March 8, 1722 afghans** defeated shah's troop near the **Isfahan** and entered to the city. Sultan Husein was prisoned. Tahmasp the eldest son of shah escaped to Astrabad and declared himself shah by the name of **Tahmasp II (1722-1732)**. The overthrow of the central government gave a chance to establish an independent Azerbaijan state. But lack of close ties between different regions and intervention of neighboring states was preventing it. Russia and Ottoman empires stood face to face for power in the Caucasus. Azerbaijan attracted the attention of neighboring states with its natural wealth, raw material resources, as well as a strategic-geographical position.

Untill the beginning of the XVIII century having lack of power for military and political aggression, Russia was implementing only economic policy to Azerbaijan. Peter I

planned to transform the Caspian sea the interior sea of Russia and trading with Eastern countries through Caspian-Volga way, achieve mediation of Russia in the east and west trade. Russian policy of invading Southern Caucasus, especially Caspian regions was coincided with policy of **Ottoman empire**. As making up an excuse the loss of the Russian merchants during Shirvan rebellion, Russia government confirmed the final plan of capturing **Caspian regions**. Russia economy felt the great need for Azerbaijan raw materials. But this was not the only reason for the march to Caspian region. Tsar government was concerned about Haji Davud's appeal to Ottoman Empire. That's why, Russia tried to prevent Ottomans strengthening in the South Caucasus and in the Caspian regions.

Peter I had special decision about to make use of natural resources of these areas. Peter I had special interest to "kerosene". Experts came from Russia to Azerbaijan in order to discover gold, silver, copper deposits. Peter I had the idea to set up a city like Petersburg, near the mouth of the Kur river.

**June 18, 1722** Peter I started march to Hashtarkhan. Peter I declared to Christian population of the South Caucasus that, the aim of the march is release people from moslem oppression. **15 june 1722** by the order of Peter I "**Bayannamah**" (**privacy policy**) was published in Azerbaijan language and was sent to Shirvan and the Caspian region. Peter I stated that, he would prevent the feudal lords who rebelled against the Safavids, avoid Ottoman Turks conquer the lands, would restore Safavids power there. The first time, cunning of Peter I caused the leaning of some people living in the Caspian region to Russia. Armenian ambassadors of the emperor in the South

Caucasus also played specific role in this situation. **August 15, 1722** Russian squadron reached to **Darband**. The infantry entered to the city on 23 august. Naib of the city Imamqulu bek presented the keys of fortress to Russian tsar.

At that time in Europe, there was a danger of a new war against Russia by Sweden. Assault of Russian troops to the Caspian region caused a sharp protest in Ottoman palace. In addition, Haji Davud gathered troops to the mountains and was going to prevent moving of Russia. Taking into consideration all of these processes Peter I hurried to return soon. But, giving great importance to the capture of Baku, he instructed **general-major M.Matyushkin** and returned to St. Petersburg **in september 1722**. As hearing the news about the moving of the Ottoman army, with the leadership of colonel Shipov Russian squadron occupied the city of **Rasht** by the order of Peter I **in december 1722**. **July 28, 1723** russian troops invaded **Baku**. After Baku Russian command occupied **Salyan**.

**September 12, 1723** Ismayil bek ambassador who was sent to **St. Petersburg** by Tahmasp II, signed the contract about uniting Caspian regions - lands from Darband to Gilan to Russia territory without the permission of shah. Instead, Russia pledged Safavid shah to military aid in the war with afghans. But, shah didn't confirm the contract. Thus, the first stage of the occupation of the Caspian region by Russia in **1722-1723** was finished.

Trying to implement their colonial policy in the east, **England** and **France** was preventing the strengthening of Russian influence in the South Caucasus by all means. **July 12, 1724** the contract was signed with Russia in **Istanbul**. Thus, the Russian Empire gained the approval of the terms



of Petersburg treaty dated 1723 (the fact of annexion of **Darband, Baku, Salyan, Lankaran, Rasht and Anzali** to Russia). Russia, in turn, agreed to give **all Azerbaijan areas, except the Caspian regions** to Ottomans. Azerbaijan territory was divided among **Russia, Safavids, Ottomans**, Shirvan was declared semi-independent khanate under the patronage of Ottomans. Over this time, Haji Davud gained a reputation among the local population and had been approved of Shirvan Khan.

## **2. Azerbaijan turns into an struggle arena among Russia, Turkey and Iran.**

After the Treaty of Istanbul, Ottoman empire deployed the troops to the South Caucasus. **In the summer of 1724** Ottoman troops captured **Salmas, Khoy and Marand. Irevan fortress**, then **Nakhchevan and Ordubad cities**, also Kazakh and Borchali provinces voluntarily agreed to the Ottoman authorities. **In 1723-1725 years** and later population of **northwestern** areas of Azerbaijan were appealing to turks asking for help. Armenians kept in touch with Russia and promised them to help invading the south Caucasus, including, the other regions of Azerbaijan. **In may of 1725** Ottoman army could be able to seize Tabriz city. After Tabriz Ottomans march on **Ganja**. **In august 1725** Ottomans captured **Ganja**. **At the end of 1725**, Ottoman soldiers occupied **the city of Ardabil** which is not included to the zone of Ottoman occupation, according to the Istanbul treaty. **28 december 1725** there were fireworks in Istanbul on the occasion of invading Ardabil. Thus, a large part of Azerbaijan fell under rule of Ottomans after Istanbul treaty.

For the first time to manage Caspian regions occupied by Russia, comendant management method was established. Later, these regions were divided into **districts (mahal)**. Districts were ruled by **darghas**. They mainly gathered taxes. Districts were divided into **areas (nahiya)** and were ruled by **yuzbashi (lieutenant of cossacks)**, villages were ruled by **katkhuda** and **kovkha**. Russian officers were in charge of military-political power.

**December 12, 1727**, Russia owned Javad, Salyan, Sheshpara, Rustov according to the document signed on defining the borders of Russia and Safavid state in **Nabur** village near to Shamakhi. In **1728** Russia owned Quba and Tenge. In the first quarter of the XVIII century, despite adding of Azerbaijan lands to Russia territory was failed, Russia could be able to hold Azerbaijan under its economic and political influence within a certain timeframe (**1722-1735**). **In order to generate a social support in the Caspian regions**, imperial government was trying to transfer christian population, especially **armenians to these areas**. Peter I instructed that, in order to place armenians to the cities they want in the Caspian region, the local population could be drive out if it necessary. He stated in his special order that, if armenian people would like to live in the place they approve, it was necessary to help them and give them a land and abandoned houses in the cities and villages should be given to them. In other words, according to the order of reactionary tsar, it was required to drive out the local population from these areas (from Azerbaijan) and settle armenians. Armenian settlement in Shirvan regions dates back to those years. Namely Peter I established the seizure of our lands in subsequent periods.

Ottoman authorities established the new control method in the occupied territories of Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan lands were divided into military-administrative units - **provinces** and **beylerbeyis**. Provinces were consisted of **sanjaks** (**sanjak-** means **flag in Turkish language**). Sanjaks also divided into smaller military-administrative units – **ma-hal** and **nahiyas**. During the military operations, large-scale military-administrative and financial affairs in the provinces was under rule of **sarasgar** was appointed by the sultan. Rulers of slightly smaller areas- **sanjaksbeks**, **naibs** and **katkhudas** were appointed from the local feudals. Azerbaijani lands in the north of the Kur had specific status. According to the Istanbul treaty, Ottomans were not allowed to maintain a military force in these areas. The areas were ruled by local rulers. Ottomans gave them the title of “**pasha**”. Lands those were under the control of state, were given as a conventional property to the local feudals who served to Ottomans. They named as **beylik** and **aghaliq**.

Ottoman empire was carrying soft tax policy in the south Caucasus. Taxes named **custom** and **rahdari** (the tax for the protection of trade routes), **rasmi-kapan** (scales fee) were gathering in the customs. Ottoman authorities gave the collection of taxes and customs fees to **muqatiya** (restraining) ( **muqatiya** (**iltizam**)- is the right to collect taxes). It becomes clear from the financial documents named “**Nakhchevan daftarlari**” (Nakhchevan copybooks) that, Ottomans released women, children, elders, disabled, sick people, and those who are engaged in intellectual labor from taxes.

**In the 30s of the XVIII century** situation has dramatically changed in Azerbaijan. The territory of the state became the arena of bloody battles between Ottoman

Empire and the Safavids. A part of the area was invaded by afghan tribes. **Nadir khan** from **Afshar** tribe, drove out afghan tribes from the state and captured **Herat**. This victory increased Nadir's reputation. Nadir started war against Ottoman empire from **1730**. Nadir had first major victory over the Ottoman troops in **Maragha**. In September of **1730** **Ardabil**, later **Tabriz** was released from Ottomans.

**In September of 1730, Sultan Mahmud I (1730-1754)** came to power in Ottoman empire. As Ottoman authorities were busy in internal affairs of the state, Nadir khan took advantage of it and demanded turks to leave these places, who live in other cities of Azerbaijan. But, while preparing to march against Irevan, the news of the revolt in **Khorasan** made him urgently to come back. In order to raise his reputation, in **1731** Tahmasp II began military operations against Ottomans without waiting for the return of Nadir, to get back **Nakhchevan and Irevan**. His troops won near the Uchkilse (Uchmuedzin), but lost in Irevan. Ottomans invaded Urmia, in mid-october **Tabriz**, then **Ardabil** was captured.

Shah Tahmasp II offered peace. **January 16, 1732** peace treaty was signed between Safavids and Ottomans. According to the treaty **Irevan, Ganja, Shamakhi, Shirvan** areas were given to Ottomans. Ottomans agreed giving back **Hamadan, Kirmanshah, Ardabil and Tabriz** to Safavids. Araz river had to be border between the states.

### **3. Restoration of Iranian authorities in Azerbaijan. Revolts against the power of Nadir shah.**

In 1730, after the triumph over Ottomans, Nadir demanded return of Caspian regions from the command of the Russian troops. **21 January, 1732** Russia signed peace treaty with Safavids in **Rasht**. According to the treaty, **the Caspian regions locating in the south of the Kur** were returned to Safavid state. Safavids pledged not to allow Ottomans enter to these areas. The contract consisted of favorable conditions for Russian merchants in the Safavids areas. Thus, on the basis of a Rasht contract, it became possible to liberate a part of lands from the invaders. Caspian regions locating in the south of the Kur were added again to the territory of Safavid state.

**In the august of 1732** Nadir dethroned **Shah Tahmasp II**, enthroned Tahmasp's son **Abbas Mirza by the name Abbas III (1733-1736)** and declared himself as his **guardian**. Since then, the representative of Afshar tribe Nadir Khan actually became the fully competent ruler of the Safavid state. First of all, he canceled the contract of Kirmanshah which signed in 1732. He has demanded the Ottoman empire returning of the occupied lands of Safavids since 1723. Rejection of Ottomans caused the war. Nadir khan attacked on Ottomans with 100 thousand troops in several directions. **In the January of 1733** Ottoman troops were defeated near **Baghdad**. According to Baghdad contract, Ottomans pledged giving back all the lands invaded in the last decade. The military operations was stopped in the south of Azerbaijan and Ottoman military forces were ejected from there.

**At the end of 1734** Shamakhi was captured. The city was destroyed by the order of Nadir, the population moved

to **Aghsu** city which called “**New Shamakhi**”. **21 March, 1735** the contract was signed between Russia and Safavids **near Ganja**. According to contract Russian troops had to leave the Caspian regions altogether. After owning the Caspian regions, Nadir was dealing with the withdrawal of the Ottomans from the Caspian regions. **In the June of 1735** the battle between Safavids and Ottomans **in the north-east of Uchmuadzin** was concluded with the victory of Nadir khan. **At the end of 1735** Ottoman troops were absolutely withdrawn from the South Caucasus. By the restoration of the Safavid government, the people have been subjected to violence again. Military-feudal regime was established in the country, the population of towns and villages turned poor. NadirKhan, who need funds to pay for a large amount of military spendings, conducted the new tax policy.

**In 1735-1736**, Nadir khan was able to establish his power. Taking advantage of Shah Abbas's III sudden death, **in the march of 1736** Nadir khan declared himself as shah of Iran in the congress gathered in **Sugovushan** (Sugovushan - place of coexistence of Araz and Kura, in the present Sabirabad region.) Thus, Safavid power put an end. **Ganja khans, the heads of Otuzikiler, Kebirli and Cavanshir tribes of Karabakh** who were not in favor of the election of Nadir as shah, were banished to Khorasan. Kazakh and Borchali nations was transferred to the rule of Kartli. **Karabakh melikates (Verend, Chilabord, Gulustan, Dizag, Khachin)** were obeyed to Ganja beylerbeyi. Combining the former administrative-territorial division-**Karabakh, Shirvan, Chukursad and Tabriz beylerbeyis**, Nadir shah established a single administrative region under the name of Azerbaijan. The center of the region was Tabriz and the ruler was his brother **Ibrahim khan**.

From the first days of the Nadir shah's reign he had taken distribution of tasks for guiding the work of tax collection. The state revenue was increased. The collected funds were not being embezzled by individuals and included in the treasury. Most of the funds were spent on the maintenance of the army. Internal policy of Nadir shah led to the economical lose of individual feudals and caused their displeasure. The extreme raising of tax and services has ruined people's life condition. According to shah's order **raiyyat - citizens** were called to military service.

**In 1734** for the first time hungry villagers of Astara rose against Nadir. After a while **in 1735** the population of the Bilejik village of Sheki region started revolt. **In February 1735** by moving to the south towards **Eresh** and **Sheki**, Nadir shah reached to **Shamakhi**. Territories till Derbent was cleaned up by anti-government forces. Shamakhi was destroyed in 1735. Nadir Shah marched to **India** and **Central Asia** with huge army **in 1737**. **In 1738** the population of the north-western region of Azerbaijan, resorted to arms again. The biggest revolt was in Jar. The revolt was suppressed **at the end of 1739**. During this period, the revolts against Nadir Shah in the northern and north-eastern regions of Azerbaijan had reached its highest level.

**In the summer of 1741**, 100 thousand army of Iran entered to the Jar district and the north-eastern region of Azerbaijan. **In early 1743**, a new movement launched against the persecution of Iran was widely spread in Shirvan. In this situation, the pseudo-princes who introduced themselves as Safavids princes - Sam Mirzas I, II, III were appeared. **In 1743** Iranian army reached to Shamakhi.

The army of Sam Mirza I was destroyed in the war in the plain of Shirvan. **At the end of 1743**, the national movement was led by Sam Mirza II who has come from Ardabil to Shirvan. Sam Mirza II canceled the heavy taxes as soon as he came to new Shamakhi. **November 9, 1743**, Nadir Shah sent his son Nasrullah Mirza to Shirvan a large army.

Iranian troops defeated Sam Mirza II in the Sahbagi area near Aghsu. Sam Mirza II escaped to Georgia. But the king of Kakheti, Teimuraz captured Sam Mirza and handed him to Nadir Shah. Nadir Shah has given the province of Araqvi as a gift to Teimuraz for support in catching Sam mirza II and for the other services. **In the years of 1743-1744**, there was new uprisings in **Shirvan, Shaki, Tabriz, Khoy and Salmas**. Struggle became more acute in Shaki. Triple tax collection of **Malik Najaf** was the main reason for the start of the rebellion in Shaki. Haji Chalabi banished shah's men, and declared the independent province of **Sheki as khanate in 1743**, then declared himself khan. **Thus, the creation of small feudal states- independent khanates in the territory of Azerbaijan was established. In 1747** new rebels occurred against Iran in Ardabil and Tabriz. The revolt led by Sam Mirza III was suppressed in 1747. Ceaseless wars, the economic situation, the contradictions between social groups led to the collapse of Nadir Shah's power. **June 19, 1747**, Nadir Shah was assassinated.

In the second half of the XVII century-the first part of the XVIII century, schools and education was mainly ruled by clergy. Children get primary education in **school (maktab)**, secondary education in **madrassa**. The study of **Islam** had special place in education in Azerbaijan. **Muhammad Tahir Vahid's** books draw attentions among



works of historians of the second half of the XVII century. In 1645, he was appointed the head historian of Shah Abbas II, and later he was the palace vizier. His most famous work was "**Tarikhi-Vahid**" ( "**Abbasname**"). **Shah libraries in Tabriz and Ardabil** were very rich. **Shah Abbas II** took special care of palace book house, **Mirza Murim** was appointed protector of shah's book house.

Unlike Europe, the book publishing business was weak in Azerbaijan. During Shah Abbas II reign there was attempt to bring printing equipment from Europe. However, the allocation of sufficient funds, then the death of Abbas II, indifference of his successor **Suleiman Shah I** to the offers of booklover scientists, prevented this issue.

In the second half of the XVII century- the first part of the XVIII century Azerbaijan remained one of the developed countires of the Safavid state. The famous calligrapher-miniaturist **Ali Reza Tabrizi** was one of the successors of Tabriz miniature school traditions. **Seyid Ali Tabrizi** was one of the Azerbaijan engravers. In the XVII century representatives of Tabriz miniature school were invited to the Isfahan shah's palace. They created a new **Isfahan art school**. **In the mids of the XVII century, the traveler Sharden** watched three-act playin khan's palace when he was **in Irevan**, and he called it "**The opera of the East**".

The **madrassas, mosques, caravanserais** and other buildings were constructed in the country. One of the monuments of that period was the Surakhani temple which built by the Indian fire worshipers. **Mausoleums** which built in Kalakhana village of Shamakhi hold an important place among memorial complexes of the XVII century. The

mausoleum was built in 1663. In 1663, the mosque was built in the village of Nardaran. Caravanserai was built in Shibli, at the south-east of Tabriz. Masjidi Juma-Shah Abbas mosque was built in Ganja in 1606. Reservoir (drinking water storage) was also built in Sangachal in the XVII century.

## **XI Theme. Azerbaijan Khanates**

- 1.The historical condition of establishment Azerbaijani Khanates**
- 2. Struggling of khanates to unity lands of Azerbaijan**
- 3. Struggle against to the foreign invaders**
- 4. The social-economic condition of khanates'. The culture of Azerbaijan.**

### **1.The historical condition of establishment Azerbaijani Khanates**

The second half of the XVIII century feudal fragmentation, the weakness of economic relations, and advantage of natural economy didn't allow founding a centralized state. Azerbaijan divided independent and semi-independent **khanates, sultanates and meliks**. In 40s in Southern Azerbaijan founded **Tabriz, Urmia, Khoy, Garadagh, Sarab, Maraga, Maku khanates**. North Azerbaijani lands between Araz –Kura rivers **Karabakh khanate**, from the series of Murovdagh until the Kura River areas **Ganja khanate**, in the plains of Shirvan **Shamakhi khanate** was founded. Azerbaijan's north-east, **Quba, Baku and Darband khanates**, south-east of the

Caspian Sea shore created as **Lankaran khanate** state structures. Also were available **Ilisu, Gabala, Arash, Kazakh and Shamsaddil sultanates**. In the North East from Shamsaddil were located **Jar-Balakan** population. **Khacin, Varanda, Dizag, Gulustan (Talish) Chilebord** meliks also created under the supervision of the Karabakh khanate.

In the middle of the XVIII century was established **Urmia and Maraga khanates** which bordered with **Ottoman Empire**. The center of khanate was **Urmia city**. This khanate founded in **1747** by **Fatali Khan Afshar (1747-1763)**. He was the cousin of Nadir shah. In this period in Iran for the central government Fatali khan Afshar, Karim khan Zand and Agha Mohamed khan Gajar were fought with one another. Fatali khan Afsar in **1752** in **Miana and Gamsha** battles in **1761 Garacemen** battle defeated Karim khan Zand. At the beginning of 1753-1754s Fatali khan could spread his authority **Center and South Iran**. But with the support of Iranian government authorities to the Karim khan he lost Shiraz, afterwards Isfahan. This way Fatali khan's struggle for government was weakened. Taking advantage of this Gajar was active. Agha Mohammadhasan khan Gajar **spring in 1755** won on the zands and **in March 1756** entered to the Isfahan. **February in 1759** after the killing of Mohammadhasan khan Gajar, Feteli khan continued the policy of occupation Azerbaijan's territories. **Spring in 1759** Feteli khan attacked to the **Karabakh** and surrounded Susha. Panahali khan Karabakh accepted dependence on Urmia.

In 1763 Karim khan Zand by entering into an alliance with Karabakh khan attacked to the Urmia khan. **In the middles of the 1763** Urmia city was occupied. Fatali Khan was captured. Karim khan Zand ordered for taking captured Fatali Khan to

the Shiraz. Also he, with the excuse of celebrating victory on the Fatali khan Afshar with khans who helped him had offered to go to the Shiraz. Among guests were **Panahali khan**, **Shahbaz khan** and others. Karim khan Zand was executed by Fatali khan. When khans reached in Shiraz clarified the essence of the “feast”. This way Karim khan tried to take away khans from their motherland. Hostages Azerbaijan khans’ tried to keep contact with their khanates and return back.

But unfortunately “**Shiraz feast**” did not give the expected results. After the occupation of Urmia Khanate, after hostages these Azerbaijani khans were independent. This period among south khanas **Khoy khanate** relatively differed. Half part of Azerbaijanian especially Khoy and Tabriz khanates collected **Dunbulu generation chiefs**. This situation caused increase in reputation of generation. Even **Dunbulu Ahmed khan (1763-1786)** for a time had depended on him Irevan, Nakhchivan and Garadagh khanates. But struggles for dominance weakened Khoy khanate.

**Tabriz khanate** was bordered with **Khoy, Nakchivan, Garadag, Sarab and Maraga khanates**. The center of khanate was **Tabriz** city. The khanate was founded in **1748** by **Amiraslan khan**. But Fatali khan Afshar occupied Tabriz khanate also. Tabriz was depended on Urmia khanate. After the killing of Fatali khan Afshar Tabriz khanate obtained its independence. **Garadag khanate** was surrounded from North **Karabakh**, from the East **Lankaran, Ardabil**, from the south **Tabriz**, from West were bordered with Khoy and Nakhchivan khanates. The center of khante was **Ahar city**. The khanate was founded in 1748 by Kazim khan. In 1782 Khoy and Karabakh khanates occupied by union troops. It mentioned that

khanate lost its independent. And in 1791 became addicted to Agha Mohamed khan Gajar.

**Ardabil khanate** bordered with Lankaran, Tabriz, Maraga and Gilan khanates. The center of khanate was **Ardabil city**. The basis of the khanate founded by Babir khan who was from **Shahseven generation**. Fatali khan Guba on **May 1784** attacked and occupied Ardabil and Meskhin. This situation has caused dissatisfaction of his enemies and Russias'. Therefore Fatali khan had to leave these lands.

**Shaki khanate** was founded in **1743** by **Haji Chalabi**. The creation of Shaki khate was a large part of the restoration of Azerbaijan's **statehood**. After the killing of Nadir shah Haji Chalabi decided to expanded khanate's areas. For this purpose attacked to the Tabriz. But Amiraslan khan could prevent this attack. Haji Chalabi was forced to return back. Haji Chalabi wanted to add Karabakh lands into Shaki khanate. Therefore he (Haji Chalabi) and the unify troops of Shamakhi khanate could surrounded Karabakh khanate's central **castle of Bayat**. In history at the war which known as "**Bayat battle**" the allies couldn't win. Haji Chalabi for strengthen his authority had used "**marriage diplomacy**". Therefore **Gazigumuglu Mahammadhasan khan's** daughter married with the son of **Agakishi bay**. Also **Kabala and Arash** sultanas depended on khanate.

**In 1751** at the battle which had happened between georgians and Shaki khane's Haji Chalabi had won. The tsar **Kakhetia Irakli II** by entering negotiations with Panahali khan suggested to make the alliance against Haji Chalabi. Panahali khan agreed with this suggest. Also **Ganja khan's Shahverdi khan, Garadag khan's Kazim khan, Nakhivan khan's Haydargulu khan, Irevan khan's Huseynali khan** joined this

alliance. For merging with Irakli khan went to the Ganja. But the second Irakli deceived them at the **Kizilkaya area** and captured khans. But Haji Chalabi defeated the Irakli II and released khans. Haji Chalabi occupied **Kazakh** and **Borchali** sultanates also. In **1752 Gizilgaya betrayal** showed that Azerbaijani khanates should unify and fight against the enemy together.

-Haji Chalabi after the occupied of Kazakh and Borchali sultanates appointed Agakishi bay as a khan. **In 1752** the Irakli II attacked to the Jar. But this time also he defeated by Haji Chalabi. **In 1755** Haji Chalabi attacked to the Shamakhi (Shirvan). But he couldn't win. After his death Agakishi (his son) became a khan, later his grandchild Huseyn khan. The last khan of Shaki was a Selim khan in 1795. Shirvan Khanate apart from other khans, there were 2 authorities: **1.** Muhammadali khan was a new Shamakhi. **2.** Other lands were 2 brothers (Muhammad Said and Agasi brothers). XVII century's 40-50s 2 authorities in Samakhi impeded developing of agriculture. 2 Authorities continued in Samakhi until **1763**.

In 1763 Muhammad Said Khan attacked to the New Samakhi and captured Muhammadali khan. He had united **New Shamakhi with the old Samakhi**. And he had founded authority of Muhammad Said khan on these lands. Shamakhi again became the center of khanate's. In **1734** Nadir Shah moved capital to the Agsu (Shamakhi). Fatali khan Guba suggested to the Huseyn khan Shaki entered into alliance and divide between them by occupying of Samakhi lands. In **1767** they entered into Shamakhi lands Muhammad Said Khan and Agasi khan were defeated. The western part of the khanate of Shamakhi merged to Shaki khanate, other areas merged to the

Guba khanate. But Fatali did not agree to merge a part of Shirvan, to the Sheki khanate. Therefore he had decided to reconcile with Huseyn khan Agasi. They attacked to the Shirvan – on the Fatali khan. **September in 1768** happened battle Huseyn khan was defeated. All the areas which were inside Sheki khanate's had merged to the Guba khanate.

**The founder of Quba khanate was a Huseynali khan (1726-1758).** He appointed this position **in 1726** by Russian tsar. His headquarters the first was a **Khudat tower**, since 1735 was a Quba city. Huseynali khan built here a gorgeous palace. The population of countries' increased and agriculture was developing. The main reason of this strategically advantageous geographical location of khanate's and during the Nadir shah's marches had suffered little damages. **Salyan district** was an important economic role inside the Quba khan. Therefore by joined Salyan district to the Quba khanate played an important role.

**XVII beginning** of the century Salyan district was depended on Quba khanate. But Nadir Shah in order to weaken divided district from Quba. After death of Nadir Shah Huseynali khan for using his ancient heritage had turned an integral part and an important political support of Quba khanate. After died of Huseynanli khan, **Fatali khan (1758-1789)** had held a tax reformation. According to the **tax reformation** had been abolished to collected taxes by representatives of district. Every kandkhuda (person who leader of village) had to pay taxes to the treasure of khan by himself. Some commitments has been fullfilled by khan guards. Fatali khan in order for increasing the population of the khanate moved people from Azerbaijan south khanats and

placed in **Shabran**. For strengthen the state's borders from **Mugan** a half part of **shahseven** tribes moved into the territory of the khanate.

As a result of Fatali khan policy the north of Quba khanate merged: - **1. Salyan(1756); 2. Darband (1759); 3. Baku (1767); 4. Shamakhi and Javad (1768); 5. Lankaran(1785); 8. Sheki (1788)**. Fatali khan Quba to built a social support moved a half part of Darband's habitants' to Quba. The rise of puissance of Quba Khanate disturbed Azerbaijani khanates and Dagestan authorities. In **1773** November, December months **Sheki, Karabakh khanates** at the same time **Avar khanas union troops** marched on Quba khanates. But Fatali khan had overcome these troops. **On July 1774** near the **Khudat** rural took place **Gavdushan battle**. This battle had happened among union troops under the leadership of some **Azerbaijan and Dagestan authorities** and Fatali khan. Fatali khan was defeated and withdraw to the Salyan district. His enemies occupied Quba and Shamakhi, surrounded Darband. Fatali by applying asked for help to Russia. **March In 1775** support of Russian troops in Darband Fatali khan had won on his enemies.

Between **1780-1781 years** Fatali khan sometimes attached on Karabakh khanate, but these marches had been unsuccessful. In the plans of Fatali khan included to unify of Azerbaijan **south** land's to his khanate. For this purpose **in 1784** he attacked Azerbaijan's south areas. Ardabil and Meshkin cities were seized. But he couldn't strengthened here. Because of his marches **in the southern lands of Azerbaijan** had disturbed Russia. Russia was concerned about strengthening of Quba Khanate. Because a region close to the borders the existence of strong Azerbaijani state could impede in future



in the South Caucasus expansionist policy of Russia. Therefore he returned back. After the death of Fatali khan his sons **Ahmad khan (1789-1791)** and **Sheykali khan (1791-1810)** couldn't keep the power of the khanate. Therefore Shaki, Baku and Shamakhi khanates had to leave Quba khanate.

Karabakh khanate was founded **in middle of the XVIII century**. The population of the Khanate consisted as **Cavanshir, Iyirmi dord (twenty four), Otuzikiler (thirty seconds), Kabirli, Ziyadoglu, Baharli** turkish tribes. In Mugan during the coronation of Nadir shah these tribes in Karabakh were against to his nomination. For this reason, Nadir shah after the announcement of the shah he laid **karabakhs** punished on those who didn't recognize his power. He exiled them to the Khorasan province and Afghanistan borders. **Panahali khan** founded the Karabakh khanate's and announced himself a khan **(1748-1763)**. Khanate settled the **area between the Kur and Araz**. The center of Karabakh khanate was a Susha city. Here cut off money called **Panahabad**.

**In 1748 at Kabirli district Panahali khan** for protecting khanate from attacks had built the **"Bayat tower"**. In **1751 Sahbulagi** at the begining of 50s he had built **Susha tower**. When Panahali khan strengthening malikians against to him increased. Khan tried to prevented their **dividing (separatism)** policy. The authority of Panah khan recognized the first **Varanda malik's Shahnazar Malik**. After the **Balligaya defeat Khachin malik's Malik Mirza Ulubab** recognized authority of Panahali khan. Later, **Dizag, Chilabord, Talish (Gulustan)** maliks accepted Panahali khan's authority.

Panahali khan by seized **Ganja, Irevan, Nakhcivan and Ardabil** and gave the control to their men.

**Malik Hatam with Talish malik's Usub** by entering alliance had against to the Panahali khan. But they were defeated at the **Agdere battle**. In **1757** Mohammadhasan khan Gajar attacked to Karabakh. At the "**Khatun Arkhi**" place Panahali khan won and got enemy's 2 balls. In **1759** Urmia Fatali khan Afshar attacked to Susha. Panahali khan accepted dependence on him. After the death of Panahali khan his son **Ibrahimkhalil khan (1763-1806)** come to power. Disag, Chilabord and Gulustan maliks' refused to obey to the Ibrahimkhalil khan. But Varanda malik's Shahnazar and Khachin malik's Mirza khan entered alliance with Iblil khan.

In **1781** Ibrahimkhalil khan together with his allies had obeyed to himself Disag malik's. Since, **1783** Ibrahimkhalil khan and among his government refusing maliks' with Russia's pressure fighting intensified further. Russia, support of these maliks' tried to create a new "**Christian state**". But a great diplomacy of ability Ibrahimkhalil khan could concentrate all maliks' to Susha and he arrested them. But they could escape from Susha prison. They come to Tbilisi and with the support of II Irakli and **colonel Burnashov** began to preparations. Their plan was to kill Karabakh khan. **September in 1787** they reached to Ganja. But **1787-1791 years starting of Russia-Ottoman war** was a reason stops this "**cross -march**". So, Ibrahimkhalil khan could keep the integrity of the Karabakh khanate.

**Irevan khanate** was founded in the middle of XVIII century. The founder of Irevan khanate was a Mir Mehdi khan. This khanate located between **Agri valley, Daralayaz and around the Goycha lake lands. Irevan khanate bordered**

with **Nakchivan, Maku khanates, Ottoman Empire, Kartli Kaxetya tsars, Borchali, Kazakh sultanates and Karabakh khanate.** After Mir Mehdi khan came to power in Huseynali khan (1764-1783) during his period Georgians several times especially **1765 and 1769 years** attacked to the khanate and had pillaged. In this pillage Armenians helped them. In **1779** the II Irakli attacked to the Iravan khanate but came across resistance and had been forced to retreat.

**In 1780** according to reconciliation between Huseynali khan and the Irakli II khan promised to give a certain amount of money. But the Irakli II promised to return back people who removed to Georgia and also took over responsibility for the protection of the territorial integrity. Khanate of Irevan, little Armenian population agreement with the Karabakh khanate tried to create in South Caucasus a Christian state. They applied to Ekaterina II about it a several time. But 1787-1791 Russia –Ottoman war did not allow it. **In 1795** Agha Mohamed khan Gajar during the march to the South Caucasus occupied Irevan khanate.

**In the middle of XVIII century** established **Nakchivan khanate's** territory surrounded from **Zangazur Mountains** until the **Aras river** valley lands. Nakchivan khanate bordered **Iravan, Karabakh and Maku khanates.** After the death of Nadir shah the head of **Kangarli tribe Haydargulu khan** announced him a khan. **Haydargulu khan** after the won of Panahali khan's in Bayat accepted dependence on him and joined the alliance which was against to the Shaki khan Chalabi. But this alliance did not result in. **In 1795** Agha Mohamed Gajar khan attacked to the Nakchivan. After this

insident Kelbeli khan tendencied to russians. Therefore in 1797 in the period of second attack he arrested Kalbali khan.

**Lankaran khanate** was founded in the middle of XVIII century. The borders of this state surrounded the south east of Azerbaijan, Talish mountains, Caspian sea and the lands among Mugan flat, Gilan, Ardabil, Gardag and Salyan. The center of khanate formerly was Astara, later Lankaran city. **Jamaladdin Mirza bay (1747-1786)** for strengthening economic and political power of the khanate had done number of measures. He organized permanent troops. Also he confiscated lands who are not descendants of khan. The center of khanate Lankaran, social economic and cultural life has had happened some changes. Gara khan was leaning to the Russia in his foreign policy. And it has been caused by **Gilan Hidayat khan**. Karim khan Zand helped to Hidayet khan. **In 1768** he attacked to the khanate. **In 1785** Lankaran khanate accepted dependece on Fatali khan. After the death of Gara khan **Mir Mustafa khan (1786-1814)** came to the power. **In 1795** Agha Mohammad khan Gajar attacked to the Lankaran khanate. Mir Mustafa khan for developing relations with Russia sent his delegations to the North Caucasus and Petersburg.

**Baku khanate** was founded in XVIII century 40 s. **Baku khanate** were bordered Quba, Shamakhi and Salyan khanates. Production of **oil, salt and saffron** were an important part of agriculture khanate. The center of khanate **Baku city** played an important role as transit trade with Europe, Russia, Iran and India. In Baku minted money. In Baku khanate all authority lands, overhead and underground resources belonged only to khan or his family members. The first khan of Baku **khanate Mirza Muhammad khan I (1748-1768)** paid special attention to the development of the Caspian Sea. During his son's power **Malik Muhammad**

**khan (1768-1784)** Baku khanate lost his independence. Fatali khan Quba, the purpose of depending Baku khanate on him, was married **Khadija Bika** with Malik Muhammad. Baku khanate was independence during the **Mirza Muhammad khan II (1784-1792)**. During the power of **Heseyngulu khan (1792-1806)** by the decree of Catherine II **on 19 April 1793** Baku khanate had passed to the Russia's patronage. After the killing of Gajar in Shusha Baku khanate obtained his independence. But it didn't last long. In **1803** Husengulu khan again accepted Russian's patronage. **In 1804** he refused from it.

**Ganja khanate** was founded middle of **XVIII** century. Ganja khanate bordered from **Murovdagh series until Kur river lands, Karabakh, Iravan khanate, Kazakh and Shemsheddil sultanates and Georgia**. The founder of Ganja khanate was the **Shahverdi khan Ziyadoglu II (1747-1760)** from the member of Gajar tribe's. He by destroying Iran garrison in Ganja to Irakli II who helped him undertook to pay 10 thousand tumen gold money. But the son of Shahverdi **Mummadhesen khan (1760-1780)** refused to pay this money to Kartli Kahetiya and put an end this independence. By killing his brother **Muhammad khan** come to power and continue this policy. **In 1780** Irakli II and Ibrahimkhalil khan's united troops attacked and occupied Ganja. Muhammad khan arrested into the Shusha tower. After this khanate was managed by 2 representatives who appointed by Ganja khanate. So, there were **2 authorities**.

In 1783 under the leadership of **Haji bay** happened rebellion and rulers expelled from Ganja. **In 1784 autumn** Irakli II under the leadership of S.Burnashov Russian troops attacked to Ganja. But with the support of Dagestan rulers

Ganja khanate allies escaped. **Rahim bay (1785-1786)** by running from Shusha tower to the Ganja could undertake power. Later **Javad khan (1786-1804)** came to power. In 1795 when Aga Muhammad Shah Gajar attacked to Tbilisi Javad Khan helped him with troops and food. In **1796** during the march of Zubov to the South Caucasus tried to get back **Shamsaddil and Borchali** districts.

**Jar Balakan people** situated North-west of Azerbaijan. United in itself **Jar, Balakan, Katex, Tala, Mukhak and Janik free social communities**. Most of these societies had been constituted by Turkish origin avars. Every society called multitude and consisted some village communities. Village community managed by **elders**. The supreme body was **public meeting**. The authorities of clerics were the highest in society. Here could attend beside elders, adult boys. At the meetings discussed all the internal issues, also war and peace issues. **In the 50 years of XVIII century** Jar-Balakan people were depended on the Sheki khanate, but **end of the XVIII century** obtained independence.

In the northern part of Azerbaijan were created **Kazakh, Shamsaddil, Eresh, Kabala and Ilisu sultanates**. As noted after the Nadir's coronation ceremony he for punishing Ziyadoglulars **Kazakh, Shamsaddil and Borchali** districts gave to the tsar of Kartli Teymuraz. After the death of Nadir Shah thus, end of the XVIII century founded **Kazakh and Shamsaddil** sultanates. **In 1752** after the won of Shaki Khan Chalabi on Irakli II **Kazakh sultanate** has been given to the Shaki Khanate. But afterward the Irakli II could return back its. End of the century 2 sultanates depended on Irakli II.

**Gabala sultanate** was founded **in the middle of XVIII century**. **In the 50 years of XVIII century** Gabala sultanate belonged to the Shaki Khanate. **Eresh sultanate** was founded during the Safavid period. **In the 50 years of XVIII century** this sultanate depended on Shaki khanate. **In 1795 sultanate** had been destroyed and as a district its lands had been included to the Shaki khanate. **Ilisu sultanate** was **founded the second part of the XVI century**. The center of sultanate was **Ilisu**. There were 5 meliks - Khamsa (five) were below: **1.Khachin, 2.Varanda, 3.Dizag, 4.Gulustan(Talish), 5.Chilabord**. These meliks depended on khanate.

## **2.Struggling of khanates to unity lands of Azerbaijan**

Azerbaijan khanates after the restoration of its statehood started to carry an independent foreign policy.**Urmia, Shaki, Guba and Garadag** khanates in the foreign policy specially focused on joined lands of Azerbaijan. In order to realize these goals Azerbaijan khanates especially tried to create relevant relationships among **Iran, Ottoman state, Russia and Georgia**. After the death of Nadir shah **Karim khan Zand** until the establishment of the state (1747-XVIII century beginning of 60s) **Urmia khanate** in Iran was foughting on the central power to seize power. Karim Khan Zand, acting quickly and could depend on his power Azerbaijani South khanates. He also tried to conquer with Azerbaijan North khanates too. As known Karim khan Zand and his partner Panahali khan after the win on Urmia Fatali khan Afshar started to interference in internal affairs of Karabakh.

**Since the end of XVIII century of 60s in Karabakh** strengthen the position of **İbrahimkalil khan's** allowed him to active an independent policy. Fatali khan Quba was against

Karim khan Zand's interfering in its internal affairs. Karim khan on the one hand tried to prevent Fatali Khan's expanding policy in the territory of the khanate, another hand worried strengthening of Russia's in the North Caucasus and close relationships with Fatali khan Afshar. Therefore he was trying to obey the peaceful to Fatali khan Afshar. In this case by throwing “**marriage diplomacy**” wanted to made marriage his son with the Fatali khan's sister **Miss Fatma**. But, Fatali khan refused this kind of relationship. Therefore Karim khan Zand attacked to Quba khanate but he defeated. Fatali khan in such condition showing the diplomatic skills among **Iran, Ottoman and Russia** had to maneuver. Between **1775-1776 years** with Karim khan Zand and Fatali khan had happened **interchange of messengers**. But Fatali khan did not want to lose his independence. With coming to power Agha Mohamed khan Gajar Iran's role in the political life of the **South Caucasus** began to grow.

After the **Kicik Gaynarcha contract (1774)** convergence between the Osmanlı Empire and the khanates of Azerbaijan increased. **In 1785 Karabakh, Shaki and Quba** khanates sent messengers to Istanbul. But Ottoman Empire not wishing to complicate, relations refused official comment on the show. **This way at the Ottoman-Russia war** deprived itself from the support khanates of Azerbaijan. This situation caused a good condition in this territory for Russia. In Azerbaijan founded the khanates of Azerbaijan caused conditions for Russia an attacker to implement the plans. But Ottoman Empire prevented this. Therefore Russia for realizing its expansionist policy preferred military strategic actions. The line of Caucasus strengthened, there increased the number of troops. In the occupying



lands especially were located Russians. Russia tried to keep friendship relations with **North khanates of Azerbaijan**. Russia during the war with Ottoman Empire was trying to achieve that khanates of Azerbaijan shouldn't to be in the name of any state.

Fatali khan after the defeat of Gavidushan was trying to restore previous condition. He paid special attention to restore diplomatic relations with Russia. For this purpose **in 1775 spring** he sent Darband's ruler **Mirzabay Farhadbayov** as a messenger to the Russia's palace. The letter was written to the tsaritsa indicated that Fathali khan will remain loyal to this friendship and will support of Russian's traders.

Russia supposedly took into consideration Quba khanate as a part of the Iran and he respect to neighborly relations with Iran rejected Fatali khan's proposal. Thus, the first visit of khanates of Azerbaijan had concluded unsuccessful. **In 1787** 12 messengers of Guba khanate under the leadership of **Mirza Sadig Mammadaliyev** had gone to Petersburg. The letter was written to the tsaritsa had indicated that he will remain loyal to this friendship. But unfortunately this visit also resulted unsuccessful.

**June 24, in 1783 in Georgiyevk** signed a **treatise** for passing Georgian's lands into Russian patronage. Irakli II has accepted the power Russian's tsar. Russia guaranteed the integrity of power Irakli II and protect of Kartli-Kahetiya crown. Russia also had to protect from foreign attacks. The heir to the throne crown had to be approved in Petersburg. II Irakli internal management studies keeps independence, in foreign policy would consulted with Russian officer who was sitting in Tbilisi. **In 1783 20 August** in Caucasus under the leadership of Russian troops **P.S.Potyomkin** had applied to the Azerbaijan

khanates about the signed treatise ordinances. The condition between Ganja khanate and Georgian was very tense. **In 1786** at last he achieved this independence. Javad Khan by pursuing an independent policy, put an end to dependence with Georgia. Thus, **XVIII century 40-80s** khanates of Azerbaijan tried to active foreign policy. The main goal of this policy was that to preserve the independence and the existence of khanates. But, unfortunately this kind of policy was not always accessible. The only way would be to found centralized state.

### **3.Struggle against to the foreign invaders**

**The second half of the XVIII century** unification of Azerbaijani lands as part of a single state failed. This period international relationships for Azerbaijan was not convenient. **Iran, Ottoman state, Russia and as Western Europe countries** conflicted interests. Therefore did not allow to establish here a centralized state. In contrast to Azerbaijan in Iran struggling on power concluded a centralized state. **Agha Mohammad khan Gajar (1781-1797)** was led state. After the death of Karim khan Zand he occupied Isfahan, Mazandaran and **in 1781 Gilan**, thus he could obtained the centralized power. **In 1785 Tehran has declared the capital. In the early 90s** Agha Mohammad khan Gajar started to follow **southern areas of Azerbaijan. Sarab, Garadag, Khoy and Urmia** had been obeyed. Thus, Azerbaijan's southern lands were under the power of Agha Mohammad khan Gajar.

Agha Mohammad Khan Gajar came to power in the main role of the Turkish tribe. After the declaration of the khan (**1796**) staying true to the traditions of statehood, could restore

the borders of Safavilar state. On the eve of the Agha Mohammad Khan Gajar's attack among khanates of Azerbaijan increased conflicts. This period **Karabakh khanate** became military and political point of view a very strong state. The stronger of Agha Mohammad Khan Gajar made a threat the independence of the north part of khanates. 1787-1791s as the result of Russian-Ottoman war peace of Yassi which signed between them opened Russian hand. In this situation tsarizm was ready to realize its plans as accept lands of Azerbaijan. **End of the 1795 June** Susha was blockaded.

**In 1795** Agha Mohammad khan Gajar attacked to Azerbaijan with 100 thousand troops. Agha Mohammad khan Gajar by renouncing 33 days siege **in 1795 august** commanded his troops to move in the direction of Tbilisi. Javad khan Ganja and Ibrahimkhalil khan's enemies Malik Majnun and other meliks with his troops by joining Gajar were guiding him. **In 1795 September 12** Agha Mohammad khan Gajar entered the Tbilisi. After 8-day siege Gajar couldn't supply army with food and he was head Russian troops threat of attack in the North Caucasus, Nadir shah's grandchild **Shahrukh Mirza's** revolt in Khorasan forced him to left Tbilisi. To obey of Shirvan, Muhammadhasan khan helped to Gajar. Khanate of Samakhi Mustafa khan without wasting time hid at the Fit mountain. And **till the 1796 February** he stayed there. Muhammadhasan khan and Agha Mohammad khan Gajar united troops entered to the Shamakhi and plundered the city. But Agha Mohammad khan Gajar couldn't occupy to all khanates of Azerbaijan. And he left the Azerbaijani lands.

The news of occupying Tbilisi was awarded Yekaterina II. **At the beginning of 1796** Russians and Georgians united troops surrounded Ganja city. Javad Khan promised to pay baj (tax) and could protect city from the destructive. In 1796 another military part of Russians under the leadership of **Savelyev** attacked to the Darband city. This troops **on 15 February in 1796** reached in city. Thus, the government began to policy of colonial against Azerbaijan. Sheykali Khan Quba asked help from Azerbaijani khanates for protecting Darband from Russian troops. Only Huseyngulu Khan helped him. **Zubov** led to the Russian army which preparation against Azerbaijan. **On 18 April in 1796** began a military campaign against Azerbaijan.

Ekaterina II as in during Peter gave him a special the **Manifesto**. This content with substance looked like in **1722 manifesto**. **On May 1796** after the occupying Darband city Russian troops moved to the Quba. On 6 June Guba occupied. **On 13 June** Khanate of Baku **Heyngulu Khan** gave to Zubov Baku Tower keys. **In 1796 September** Sheykali Khan by unify with Kazikumukh Khan in Quba near the **Alpan village** defeated 500 Russians' troops. **In 1796 November** death of Ekaterina II changed the condition. Tsar Pavel I who came to power commanded to leave Russians' troops from North lands of Azerbaijan. This process continued **till of 1797 spring**. After left the Russian troops' Azerbaijan Gajar began to realize his plans by occupying lands of Azerbaijan. **In 1797** Agha Mohammad Khan Gajar again attacked to Susha. He occupied Susha city. And began to punishment in city. Javad Khan Ganja, Huseyngulu Khan Baku, Ibrahimkhalil Khan his deputy assistant were imprisoned. Mustafa Khan Shamakhi, Salim Khan Shaki accepted his authority. Sheykali Khan Quba was ready for his

service. Because of he promised him to allow control of Baku khanate. **On 4 June 1797** Gajar was killed by his close men. After his death Iranians troops reckless went to South.

#### 4. The social-economic condition of khanates’.

##### The culture of Azerbaijan.

The economic life of khanates agriculture occupied an important part. Most of people lived in villages. They have engaged to specially **agriculture, cattle, horticulture, gardening and apiculture**. Quba, Karabakh, Shamakhi, Ganja, Shaki khanates **grain plants**. Lankaran khanate, Bargushad district of Shirvan **rice**, Darband, Quba and Baku khanates grown **gizilboya (golden dye) and saffron** plants. Shaki, Shirvan, Ganja were known as **sericulture centers**. State (divan) and palace (khalise) lands called as lands of khanate. Another form of land ownership **mulk (property)-possession**-the owner had the right to possess on the property. It didn't give for service to khanate. This property they could sell and buy.

**Tiyul**-was a conditional land ownership. Tiyul gradually pass from generation to generation. The process of transformation tiyul ownership is increasingly expanding. Muslim mosques and other religious institutions belonged lands called **vagf (private)**. They were free from taxes. Also was available the **rural community of lands**. But the result capture of feudals of communal lands by force its area gradually decreasing. The establish of khanates created conditions for the development of cities as centers of **craft and trade**. Even **Panahabad** developed as (**Shusha**) city. Tabriz was a big city as always. In Quba were woven **Chichi**

**carpets** and was produced in foreign markets. In Urmia was woven “**Afshar**” carpets. In Shamakhi were manufactured silk **clothes**. **Shaki** was a center as a producer of silk. The village of **Lahij** was famous in the field of **metallurgy**. In **Lahij** was prepared dagger, sword and weapons. Khanates set up trade relations with India, Iran Russia and Osmanli Empire. The monetary units were abbacy, tumen, shah and etc. The main part of the higher class consisted **baylar (lords)**. They had an administrative power on villagers.

In Kazakh, Shamsaddil and Borchali men who has the right as (**bay**) and manage villages called **agha (Mr)**. Tribes- which are engaged to migratory livestock called-**elats**. The head of elats called **elbays which included feudal class**. Elbays were carrying military obligations in front of khan. Among higher class **clergy** also played an important role. They were free from taxes and obligations. Among higher class also were **maafs**. Title of maaf has given by khanates. They were **guards** in khanate, also were the primary part of **troops**. Khan had made them exempt from tax. **Maafhood** had inherited- from father to son. **Villagers**-were established the lower class of society. They are divided according to their legal and civil conditions as **raiyyet, ranjbar (farm laborer), elat** and etc.

Villagers those have not farm and soil called **ranjbar**. They worked people who belonged on the high class representatives’ property and a very small portion of the product were obtained. In the Lankaran khanate these kinds of villagers called **eker**. In Karabakh, Shamakhi and other khanates villagers who engaged **migratory livestock** called **elat**. **Elat** has given as a gift. Compare the condition of elat was better than raiyyet. The main income of the

farmers on the one hand collected from villagers by higher class, another hand the main part of the army of khan consisted elats. Villagers were not depended legally on entrepreneurs, therefore in Azerbaijan were not **serfdom relations**. Khanate relied on only **one power**. Khan was ruled **unlimited legislative, court and executive power**. In **Sheki, Shemakhi, Guba and Garadag** around of khan was **divan and khan council**. In management system **palace delegations**' had an important role. Among them **vizier** role was greater. In the palace of khan except vizier was **serkereli** (who engaged with financial affairs), **butler** (who managed the private farm of khan), **cashier, storage agha** and other positions had in khanates.

The basis of financial performance were created of a monetary system, its regulation, collection of taxes. In this area **naib, yasavul, kandkhudas** and other **serkers** who appointed by khan were played an important role. **Dargas** were engaged for picking up natural taxes. The primary part of khan power consisted army. The main part of troops were **elats** and **maafs**. The administrative structures of khanates were divided **districts**. The management of districts were engaged **district lords and naibs**. This position had inherited. Villages were ruled by **yuzbashi and kendkhuda**. Cities were ruled by **kelenter and galabeyi**. The **shariat courts** were the essential place in the management of the khanate. This period one of the negative impact on the development of education were those lands which had been given to the educational institutions the first officers and local feudals, later seized by Nadir shah.

In Shikhli Molla Vali Vidadi school, in Shusha Molla Panah Vagif school, the school of Ibrahim Khalil Khan mosque. In XVIII century in Azerbaijan scientist and cultural figure was **Abdurrazzaq Dunbuli** (1762-1828). **Haji Zeynalabdin Shirvani** was popular in geography. In XVIII century the summit of Azerbaijan poetry was consisted **Molla Panah Vagif** creativity. The main subject of Vagif creativity was describing of love. He at the same time was the vizier of Karabakh khanate. In XVIII century one of the prominent poets was **Molla Vali Vidadi**. In XVIII century Sheykh Sefi library was a popular. In 1828 Russians while seized **Ardabil city** from this library rare manuscripts sent to the **Sankt Petersburg** city to the imperator's library. This kind of behavior was ingredient of Russian's colonialist policy.

In XVIII century "Kalile and Dimna" has been translated to our language. In XVIII century one of the most important areas of Azerbaijani art was **decorative and applied art**. The lead place was the **carpet weaving**. There were **factories** in Shamakhi which produced silk cloths. In XVIII century made by Seyidzadeh Shamakhi silver, gunpowder, in Ganja made silver, copper pitcher for ablution, in Tabriz a three-legged table which have been decribed drawings on Nizami poetry. **Shaki Khan palace** built in 1763. The founder of palace was a master **Abbasgulu**. In XVIII century in Shusha "**Govheraga mosque**" and in Irevan "**Goy (Blue) mosque**" built. This mosque In 1764 in Irevan has built Huseynali Khan (But in 1988 armenian dashnaks and barbarians burned mosque the thrice). In XVIII century in Irevan **Sardar palace** was the most beautiful architectural monuments of East. This



palace also has built Huseyn Ali khan. The chief architect of palace was a **Mirza Jafar**. In 1791 the Muhammad khan (son of Huseynali khan) has built **mirrored salon and the summer palace** (this monument also was sacrifice of armenian **vandalism 1913-1918 years** and had been destroyed ).

## **XII Theme. Azerbaijan in the I half of the XIX century.**

- 1. The internal situation of Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XIX century**
- 2. I and II Russian-Iranian wars. The division of Azerbaijani lands between the Russia and Persian**
- 3. Tsarist management system in Azerbaijan. Revolts against to the colonial system. The movement of Babis.**
- 4. The first half of XIX century economy and culture**

### **1. The internal situation of Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XIX century**

After being killed Agha Mohammad Shah Qajar among khanates an old enmity restarted. **On September In 1803** Sheykali khan again joined Darband city with Guba khanate. At the end of XVIII century beginning of the XIX century the existing of system international relations Azerbaijan played an important role. Its important a strategic position, also European countries and the role of trade with Iran was due to other reasons. In Azerbaijan territory was not a centralized state. This always did not allow to conduct common foreign policy. Therefore khanates maneuvered. At the end of XVIII century beginning of the XIX century the attitude of Britain and France to Azerbaijan has been associated with the policy of strengthening positions in Iran. Russia wanted in South Caucasus also appropriate of Azerbaijanian's resources, to achieve the domination at the Caspian sea basin, tried to turn Caspian sea Russian's internal sea. The South Caucasus was a major **political and military strategic importance**. English-Russian competition including increased the importance of

Azerbaijan. Occupation of these territories by Russia influenced sphere of Great Britain in East and would strike a heavy blow to monopoly of the Indian company. As shown Russia remained the main attacker force against Azerbaijan. Western European countries, especially Britain and France had plans to grab the South Caucasus. They tried to destroy Russian's attacker plans.

**In 1801 signed agreement** between Iran and England created conditions to implement the plans in the South Caucasus. **12 September in 1801** Emperor Aleksandr I signed a manifesto about Eastern Georgia's to join Russia. With the Eastern Georgia Azerbaijan's ancestral lands **Kazakh, Shamsaddil, Borcali, Pambak** also became the colony of Russia. **Kazakh, Borchali, Shamsaddil, Pambak lands with the joined composition of Russia began the occupation of Azerbaijani lands. In 1802 September-December months at the Georgiyevsk city of North Caucasus** were held negotiations on political and trade issues. At the meeting participated **Quba, Darband and Lankaran khanates. In 1802** Georgiyevsk negotiations concluded **on 26 December** by the signed of contract. According to the contract signatories undertook the cases attacks undertake to joint go against to Iran. This contract meant that to provided the safety of Russian merchants in Caucasus and develop in Caspian Sea navigation. Signatories to this agreement with their request would be under the protection of Russia. In fact this contract since the signed day became unimportant document. Because of Russia from the beginning time braked the terms of the agreement.

Russia, after the strengthening its positions in Eastern Georgia started to attack the western part of the north, west of Azerbaijan Jar-Balakan and Ganja. It was not a coincidence,

choosing **Balakan** as the first target. Jar-Balakan was a territory as barrier for moving Russians' troops For Ottoman Empire and Iran was an area of strategic importance. In **1803 March** after the war at the bank of Ganikh (Alazan ) river **Jar-Balakan** had been occupied. **12 April 1803 in Tbilisi** signed a document "**Andli ohdelik**" ("**Commitment with oath**") about joining Jar Balakan to the Russia. According to this documents Jar people had to pay silk as tribute treasure of Russia. In the oath of allegiance **hostages** required and would accomodate Russians troops in this area. But Gulyakov as the followed the internal department and the population remains unchanged and people has not been implemented accepted the terms **January, in 1804** he attacked to Jar again.

Jar have been occupied the second time and was burned. Then, Russian troops moved to the Zagatala. At the Zagatala battle Jar people won. General Gluyakov has been killed. Afterwards, Jar –Balakan, **Ilisu sultanate** seized by Russians. **On 29 November 1803** Russian troops entered to the **Shamkir**. Sisianov commanded to Javad khan Ganja to leave the tower. But Javad khan rejected this offer. On 3 January **1804 Ganja** had been seized by Russian troops. **Javad khan** and his son **Husengulu** died heroically. The occupation of Ganja armenians' betrayal played a big role. The name of Ganja had been changed and called **Yelizavetpol**. The seized of Ganja for Russia was a great importance, in fact the fate of the other states were solved, opened way Azerbaijan's southern regions. Providing the safety of Georgian Eastern shores. This way Russian troops came to the shores of the Caspian and has been created relations with Astrakhan.

## **2. I and II Russian-Iranian wars. The division of Azerbaijani lands between the Russia and Persian**

The occupation of Jar-Balakan and Ganja Russian gradually advance towards the interior of Azerbaijan. Iran was forced to take concrete steps. Iran could not accept to creation of new and big state in neighborhood. War from 2 sides for Azerbaijan **was unjust**, because of was going for invasion of its territory. **In May 1804** Iran commanded to the Russian troops leave the South Caucasus. But Russia rejected this command. In this case **On 16 June 1804** between 2 state began war.

On **24 July 1804** the first battle happened around the walls of **Uchmuezdin (Elmedzin)** monastery, the second battle had happened in **Gemerli village in Iravan**. Sisianov offered to **Muhammad khan** Irevan obey to the Russia. Muhammad khan rejected it. But Sisianov couldnt reach his goal around the Iravan. **On 4 September** Russian troops were forced to retreat. **On 14 May 1805** between Russia and khanate of Karabakh signed a **Kurekchay contract**. According to this contract khan, his inheritors and the whole population of khanate accepted patronage of Russia. Khanate has been deprived the right of an independent foreign policy, but internal control was kept at the disposal of khan. Also, khan every year would give to the tsar's treasure 8 thousand chervon (1 ch. = 10 gold money). **On 21 May 1805** with the **Shaki** khanate signed the same contract. Mustafa khan **Shamakhi** recognized that he couldn't resist enemy's military forces, therefore **on 27 December 1805** he agreed to sign an agreement on pass under the Russian power.

**Huseyngulu khan Baku** also accepted Sisianov's terms. **In 1806** he offered to meet with Sisianov personally and

submitted him the keys of Baku gates. **On 8 February** Sisianov went to meet with Huseyngulu khan. Huseyn khan when presented him keys Sisianov had been killed by **Ibrahim bay** cousin of Heyngulu. After death of Sisianov Russian troops were backed to the **Sari island**. **On 22 June 1806** after the seized of **Darband** Russian troops moved to Baku toward. **On 3 October 1806 Baku** was occupied. Colonists were abolished Baku khanate. Later Guba khanate also was occupied. **Sheykali khan Quba** by pulling in the mountains, continued to struggle. **At the end of 1806** except **Lankaran, Irevan and Nakhchivan khanates northern lands of Azerbaijan** were under the power of Russia.

**At the beginning of June 1806** Iranian army attacked to Shusha. At the Shusha tower the chief of the Russian garrison, murder of Javad khan **Lisanevich** killed **Ibrahimkalil khan** also. The assassination of Ibrahimkhalil khan has caused anger of Salim khan Shaki. He rejected from Russia. And sacked Russian garrison from Shaki. **On 22 October 1806** around Shaki had happened a decisive battle. City was seized. Salim khan rushed to Iran. To manage Shaki khanate was created a **temporary management** system which consisted Russian tendency bays. **In 1806** Jar-Balakan happened rebellion against colonialists. Russian troops could appeased this rebellion.

**End of the 1806** Ottoman Empire declared war to the Russia. This war continued **until the 1812**. **On 18 June 1807** under the leadership of Russian army general Gudovich with Ottoman Empire around **Gumru** had happened a bloody battle. Battle resulted in the defeat of Ottoman Empire. **In 1809** under the leader of Abbas Mirza Iranian troops defeated to the Gudovich's Russian army in **Garababa** battle. **On 16 May**

**1812** Ottoman Empire was forced to sign a **Bukharest peace treaty**. According to this treaty Ottoman Empire approved that a large part of South Caucasus occupied by Russia. On **10 October 1812** the first decisive battle (**1804-1813**) between Russian and Iran had happened in **Aslanduz area**.

On **21 December 1812** Russian troops entered to the Lankaran khanate but they met with resistance. In spite of Kotlayarevski's offers people didn't left **Lankaran tower**. In this period led of tower troops was **Sadig khan**. On **31 December 1812 from the 31 of December until the 1 st of January** the bloody battles for castle Sadig khan had died heroically. Thus, on **1 January 1813 Lankaran khanate** was occupied.

On **12 October 1813** the peace talks finished in **Gulustan village** with a **peace agreement**. This agreement side of Iranian **Mirza Abdulhasan bay**, from Russian side the commander of Russian troops in the Caucasus chief commander **Rtissev** were signed. According to this agreement **Ganja, Garabag, Shaki, Shamakhi, Quba, Baku and Lankaran** khanates' territories into **Iran, Eastern Georgia and Dagestan** had been given to the **Russia**. Also **Irevan** and **Nakhcivan** khanates allowed staying under the Iranian power. Also Russians' were given a right to keep a fleet in Caspian Sea. Russians merchants were given **5 percent custom fee** with Iran merchants. Russian merchants were exempted from payment of customs duties inside Iranian territory. **Gulustan agreement in the world history known as agreements for the distribution of foreign lands was one of the first inhuman and violent agreements**.

After the occupation of Quba khanate under the supervision of the local bays **city council**, which consisted

Russian military officials. The father of Abbasgulu agha Bakhikanov – the former Baku khan **Mirza Muhammad Khan II** was appointed chairman of the council. But this council had not a real power. Russian soldiers were doing arbitrariness in Quba. **In 1810** as the reply of these arbitrarinesses in Quba begun protests against Russian government. But this rebellion suppressed. Council had stopped its work. All authorities fully were given to commandant. The first period of rebellion in **Karabakh, Shaki, Shamakhi and Lankaran** khanates the previous management system was kept. The reason of this without resistance these khanates were signed 2 kinds of contracts. **In 1819 Shaki khanate** was abolished. **In 1820 Shamakhi** khanate was abolished. After this one after another thus, **in 1822 Karabakh** khanate and **in 1826 Lankaran** khanate were abolished. All these territories were converted to the control of the **states commandants**.

**On 25 November 1814** in Tehran directed against Russia was signed **England-Iranian contract**. According to this agreement Iranian government to ensure the safety of India's borders had undertaken on its. Instead of this England to Iran as determined under the **agreement 1809 year** was to provide financial assistance. England also promised to look through the rules of Gulistan agreement.

Between **1826-1828 years** had happened II Russian-Iranian war. Abbas Mirza by attacking kept 48 days Shusha in blockade. It was his serious mistake. Because of Russians by abusing its, they seized the strategic initiative. **In 1826 Shaki, Shirvan, Ganja, Baku, Lankaran** khanates happened against Russians some revolts.

**On 3 September 1826 around Shamkir had happened bloody battle**. After the Shamkir defeat Abbas Mirza refused



to keep Shusha tower in blockade. He returned to **Ganja** for help his troops. **On 13 September** around Ganja happened bloody battle. Iranian army was destroyed. **Ganja battle** was the solvent battle in the second Russia-Persian war. **On December 1826** Shaki Hossein khan wanted to restore his authority again, therefore made a rebellion. But he was defeated. Hussein Khan was forced to flee Iran. Mustafa Khan was unable to strengthen Shamakhi. These areas again occupied by Russian troops.

**On 16 June 1827** Nakhchivan seized without battle. Abbas Mirza for protect the **Abbasabad tower** attacked with 16 thousand troops. **On 5 July 1827 Javanbulag** had happened a hard battle. **On 7 July** Russians won and occupied Abbasabad. This victory played a tragic role the fate of Iravan Khanate. **On 20 September 1827 Serdarabad tower** occupied by Russians. **On 1 October 1827** Russian troops occupied **Irevan tower** also. Russian troops begun attacks to the South Azerbaijan direction. **On 2 October 1827** Russian troops seized **Marand** without battle then they moved to the Tabriz direction. The chief of the khan garrison Tabrizian led by **Allahyar khan**. **On 13 October Tabriz** was besieged. Unequal battle finished occupied of Tabriz. Allahyar khan died heroically. To manage Tabriz has been established a **temporary administration** led by Russian officers. **On 28 January 1828 Urmia, on 8 February Ardabil** seized.

**On 10 February 1828 at the Turkmanchay village** between Iran and Russia signed a peace treaty. According to Turkhmenchay treaty Russia undertook to get off its troops from **South Azerbaijan lands**. Iran refused claims to **Northern Azerbaijan**. Iran recognized **Caspian Sea** as a

Russian internal sea. Only Russia had rights to keep Navy in the Caspian Sea. This point was a wallop against to the England which tried to create in the Caspian Sea a Navy. According to the contract Iran had to pay to the Russia as indemnity **20 million manat silver money**. Most of these sum until payment southern Azerbaijan provinces was to remain under Russian occupation. In addition to previously occupied khanates **Iravan and Nakhchivan** also were given to the Russia. According to Article **15 of the treaty of Turkmenchay** people were allowed to move from Iran to the North Azerbaijan. **The treaty of Turkmenchay the first thirty years of the XIX century put an end to wars between Russia and Iran: The process of distribution of our people and our land had finished.**

**Nakhchivan and Iravan khanates** have been canceled. In their territory was founded false “**Armenian province**”. North Azerbaijan became the colony of Russia. **South Azerbaijan** lands were under the Iran power. **The historical development of the northern and southern parts of Azerbaijan started to go in different ways.** Between **1828-1829** years in the II Russian-Turkish war russians had won. **On 2 September 1829** according to **Edirne peace** Russia could grab a **part of the reign of Ahalsikx**. With this peace contract Ottoman Empire recognized **whole Southern Caucasus** occupation by Russian. According to this contract was planned from Ottoman Empire more than **84 thousand armenians** move to the North Azerbaijan.

### **3. Tsarist management system in Azerbaijan. Revolts against to the colonial system. The movement of Babis.**

Russian colonialists created **commandant management system** which called **military command and control system**. Former khanates and sultanates became provinces and apart-

ments. In Northern Azerbaijan territory **Baku, Guba, Shaki, Shirvan, Karabakh, Lankaran** provinces, **Elizavethpol, Jar-Balakan** apartments, **Kazakh and Shemsheddil** distances were created. Shaki, Shirvan, Karabakh and Lankaran provinces belonged to the chief of the “**Muslim states**” which center of the city of Shusha. Baku and Quba provinces included the chief of the **military district** which in Darband. Provinces and apartments was managed by **commandant - Russian officer**. They appointed by the chief ruler of the Caucasus. They just did not have the right to a death sentence. As in the period of khanates provinces were divided into **districts**. On the districts were **representatives of the district**. They appointed by commandants beys who were loyal to Russia. Representatives of the districts shared taxes among villagers. People for weeding had to pay **a wedding share**.

The lower stages of governance were kandkhudas **and yuzbashi (hundreds)**. Kandkhudas managed villages. Near of their stood some **foremen and yasavuls**. In **Karabakh and Shaki** created courts of province. The court chaired by commandant. In Baku, Quba and Ganja cities were operated courts of city. **Military court** was conducted serious crimes. Military court was an organ of penalty in the hands of colonialists for punish who was against to government. Each province at the head of religious department stood **prime gazi**. Prime gazi -was engaged to family-marriage as inheritance civil matters. Commandant system was hard colonial system and character was essentially **a military feudal**. Russia by creating this system in Azerbaijan tried to abolish formerly government traditions. Also empire aimed to prepare local officials who were loyal. In **1840** commandant system was abolished. Russia had a desire to create an Armenian state in the

territory of Azerbaijan. Therefore it was not a coincidence to accommodate Armenians who from Iran and Ottoman Empire.

During the second Russia-Persian war (**1826-1828**) after the occupation of Iravan khanate (**on 1 October 1827**) for realize a resettlement plan to the right direction Russia began to take action. Armenian catholicos Nerses Ashtarketsi made a resettlement project. Russian ambassador to Iran A.S.Griboyedov played an important role to realize this project. Resettlement of Armenians from Iran to North Azerbaijani lands had indicated in the Turkmanchay contract on 15 clause. To organize the resettlement of Armenians in **Nakhchivan and Iravan** created **the resettlement committees**. The relocated people were given extensive privileges. During 6 year they have been released all taxes and obligations. The funds received from Iran at the expense of compensation. From Iran to North Azerbaijan approximately 40-50 thousands Armenian families were moved. During the war and after the war from Ottoman Empire approximately 90 thousands armenians were move to North Azerbaijan. They preferred to accommodate them in **Karabakh, Iravan and Nakhchivan** .

Resettlement of Armenians in Northern Azerbaijan in the XIX century all, as well as continued in subsequent periods. Russians also had been moved to the Northern Azerbaijan lands. On **30 October 1830** the Russian government issued to a decree about move tharighatchit and bidhadhis to the South Caucasus. Tharighatchit - the official Christian church in Russia was not subject to the faithful who follow the old traditions. Bidhadhis - who brought innovation. They were supporters of the religious tenets did not accept the new teaching. At the beginning of 30 th XIX century in North

Azerbaijan created the first Russian settlements. Out of 34 Russian villages from 30 placed in the North Azerbaijan.

In this period Russians and Germans moved to Azerbaijan also. Napoleon's wars in Europe was due to the arrival of the Germans moved to Azerbaijan. Between **1817-1818** years out of 8 German colonies 2 **Annenfeld and Yelenendorf** were located in the North Caucasus in Azerbaijan. The first Nikolai strengthened the colonial regime. The national religious and social persecution of tsarist in Azerbaijan was more unbearable. It was robbed national wealth of Azerbaijan. Bays, khans and their family members were tortured. Their lands and properties were handed over to the possession of the treasury.

In the case of the system management the provinces of Azerbaijan commandant in Jar-Balakan communities still remained internal autonomy. But this was not coincide tsar colonial system in Caucasus. **February in 1830** here had been deploying troops. Passes of mountain closed by snow therefore Northern Caucasian rebels were not able to come to the help of the people. Paskheevich informed people those provinces will be managed "**Under new rules**". **The temporary administration** should manage **its chief**. The first chief of the department was appointed **Bekhovich Cherkassi**. The new rules were included **İlisu sultanate** also. **On 3 March 1830** Russian troops entered the Jar. According to new rules were created a temporary department. Jar-Balakan internal autonomy had been put an end. The first rebellion against tsarist in Azerbaijan had happened in **Jar-Balakan**. One of the muridism leader's **Sheyk Shaban** has spread the appeal to the population of the province. On 21 June the first battle happened around the **Zagatala tower**. The result of battle for

the rebels were unsuccessful. The first half part of September in Dagestan one of the most influential leaders of muridism **Gamzat bay** entered the Jar.

**On 15 October** at the decisive battle under the lead of Gamzat bay rebels had won and owned the Jar province. Russian troops had been defeted. But russians could take control Sheykh Shaban and Gamzat bay. They took back his troops. The forces of unity rebels disintegrated. At the same year in December in Balakan happened rebellion again. But nobody helped them. Russian troops again had prevented this rebellion.

The main difference between other places in the province of **Lankaran** on the contrary it was the lack of available land. The main reason for this is extremely intolerant of colonial oppression in Lankaran – the commandant of province **Major Ilyinski**. His limits of corruption and brutality had exceeded. Men gathered in the **Alar village** could set up a contact with **Mir Hasan khan**. They had called him as a head to the rebellion in Lankaran. **On 5 March 1831** Mir Hasan khan had reached 10 kilometers of Lankaran. The reason of khan's men to increase confidence in victory the main part of Russian troops had been involved in war with dagli (Mauntainies) warriors. **On 12 March** had been attacked on Russian troops. But Lankaran organized gangs of militia volunteers helped the Russians. So, the first attack to the tower was overcome. **On 22 April** Russian troops attacked the last refuge of **Amburan**. In May Mir Hasan khan reduced numbers of rebels were forced run to Iran. The Lankaran rebellion also had resulted unsuccessful. Most part of people stood for the colonist's side and protected them. Bays, naibs, clergies and other representatives of the ruling class for protecting of his property

were betrayed. They entered into negotiations with officials. Mir Hasan khan could not use his opportunities. In crucial moments had delayed. He gradually lost the trust of the people. The rebels could not be armed enough. For these reasons rebellion was failed.

In 30 years in Azerbaijan against the tsarist regime within the riots the strongest was a **Guba rebellion**. On the eve of rebellion the commandant of the province colonel **Gimbut** more than several times collected the tax. One of the reasons dissatisfaction of villagers in the province was the introduction of the obligation. The collection of taxes were given obligation to different men. Obligation has to collect more money from people. **At the beginning of 1837 in Warsaw** the pretext on the collection of horsemen **Muslim regiment** was uprising. Except for the reduction of obligations other requests had been fulfilled.

In the months of August, September **1837** villagers of **Yukharibash mahali** kept in touch with **Sheykh Shamil**. **On 20 August 1837** bays and kandkhudas applauded the letter of Sheikh Shamil. They decided to begin the rebellion. **Haji Muhammadi** was elected the leader of rebellion. Yaraly appointed his assistant. The numbers of rebels were reaching 12 thousands. So far, none of the rebellions did not take part so many people. In order to prepare a plan of attack created a **Military council**. Rebels on the night of September from 4 to 5 attacked to Quba. Fighters were faced with a heavy artillery fire therefore they couldn't rise up on the tower walls. On 10 September Russian troops attacked in opposite. The defeat has created distrust in rebels. Villages and bays got rid of Haji Muhammad. His former friend **Gazikumukh Muhammad Mirza khan** betrayed him. And he was delivered to the government with his son. By a court judgment 37 people were

seriously punished. In 1838 with leadership of Yarely and government troops in Ajiakhur place has happened a battle. Rebels again were defeated. Yarely swore will remain loyal to Russia and paid tribute to the treasury. In spite of the defeat of Quba revolt its influence in 40s held a number of administrative, judicial and agrarian reforms.

**In 1838 Shaki** started a rebellion against colonialism. During the khanate of the taxes and obligations there were no one in the province to kept as Shaki. **In 1837** the son of Salim khan **Mashadi Muhammad** by the order of Haji khan came to Shaki. In summer **1838** he came to Dagestan and met **Rutullu Agha bay**. By his support he had collected 5 thousands men. 1838 end of the August rebels entered to the Shaki province. Agha bay by trusting the mood of people approached to the Shaki with Mashadi Muhammad troops. In early of September to Shaki from other provinces additional Russian troops. **On 3 September** rebels left to Shaki. Rutullu agha bay to Dagestan, Mashadi Muhammad went to Iran. The Shaki rebellion was defeated.

**On 10 April 1840 I Nikolai** in the South Caucasus gave the law about **administrative and judicial reform**. The law came into force **on 1st January 1841**. With this law has been canceled commandant system. There was an amendment administrative structure of the South Caucasus and it had been adapted **administrative-territorial division of the empire**. **South Caucasus** had divided **two parts** – **1. Georgian-Emeriti governor (the central city was Tbilisi)** and **2. Caspian province (the central city was Shamakhi)**. Provincial and district had divided to the **gazas** (areas). Gazas also had divided to **parts**. **Darband, Guba, Baku, Shamakhi, Nukha, Shusha and Lankaran gazas belonged to the Caspian province**. The administrative division had broken



integrity and borders of Azerbaijan. Thus, **Kazakh and Shamsaddil** areas together **Yelizavetpol (Ganja) gaza, Jar-Balakan, Irvan and Nakchivan districts** were included in the Emeriti province. The position of district representatives had been abolished.

According to 10 April 1840 law a **judicial system** created again. Regional and provincial courts established. In Azerbaijan **shariat courts** were based on national and religious traditions. They just could deal with marriage, divorce and inheritance issues. Administrative, judicial reform strengthened colonial oppression. The measures taken among the population increased dissatisfaction. From chief judge of the gaza (area) for those officials could punish people. However criminal cases over not in military courts had been solved at the civilian courts.

In 40s of the administrative-judicial reform caused protests of local privilege class. At the districts happening against the colonists rising in arms very scared government. More serious mistake the issuance of decrees on the confiscation of lands agas' and lords'. Tsar informed about the results of inspection. **In 1842** was stopped to the confiscation of lands lords' and bays'. **In autumn 1844** Shamsaddil, Borchali and Kazakh villagers had refused to pay tax and executed obligations. By increasing peasant wave of excitement covered **Yelizavetpol, Shusha, Nukha, Guba** districts. These dissatisfactions have increased the local feudal tendencies, government. Tsar officials comprehend that to restrain the peasants need to getting the local feudal lords.

In **1844** was created **Caucasian successorship's**. The chief referee of Southern Caucasus has been canceled. The successor had been given a great authority. He was appointed by tsar. He just reports to the tsar. **Graf Vorontsov** had been appointed the first successor of Caucasian (**1844-1854**).

According to the program of Nikolai I (1843) the higher group **Muslim** proprietors ownership rights in order to implement a new political line played an important role. **14 December 1846** with the decree of tsar had been abolished Georgian-Emeriti and Khazar governorates. Instead of them here were established 4 governorates - **Tbilisi, Kutais, Darband and Shamakhi** governors. Guba district had kept **inside Darband governorate. Yelizavetpol and Nakhchivan** districts had been kept inside Tbilisi governorates. **Jar-Balakan and Ilisu lands** were established Jar Balakan community.

Shamakhi governorate consisted – **Baku, Shamakhi, Nukha, Shusha and Lankaran areas. In 1849** was established **Irevan governorate. Nakchivan and Ordubad** districts also had been included here. Governorates had been managed by governors who were appointed by tsar. **By decree of 25 April 1841** aghalars (lords) who were living Kazakh, Shamsaddil and Borchali areas had been deprived the land ownership and rights on the peasants, who cultivated these lands. **By decree of 28 May 1841** the bays of **Khazar province** had to be confiscated. Also bays had been away from village administration. But it has been stopped after the execution of their issuance.

Nikolai I **by decree of 6 December 1846** signed a **rescript** about of rights bays and aghalars (lords). To giving soil to the higher group representatives of the **Muslim proprietors** were presented as the “mercy of monarch”. Lords and bays for this mercy had to serve in the army. The significance of rescript was that the higher Muslim proprietors gained the same reliance on land rights as Russian aristocrats. In addition mulk (property), mulk-khalisa also tiyul (this was limited with the period of being in the service, not inherited

land, which was shared to the vassal as the part of rent-tax (by money or nature), without owning these objects), as officially was declared the property of lords. This rescript had prevented lands of bays and lords to passing other representatives. This rescript landowner gave right establish rules of law among peasants and gave them police right to carry out a method of management. By decree of 1846 citizen had gave to the farmhand, servant and elat (group of related people) common the name of the subordinate landlord.

According to **20 April 1847** rule bay peasants' of, on **28 December** rule aga peasants' belonged. For each man was given 5 acres of land. Peasants instead of these were paid malcehet (which amount consisted of 1/10 part of the harvest. **Malcahat** was paid especially with products and productions of agricultural industry - wheat, barley, rice, silk and etc.). Bay for use in pastures had been paid **chopbashi** tax. In addition, peasants 18 days have to do unpaid works (biyar). They would 2 days come to common works (imajlik). Also peasants could work except its owner with another one too. 1846-1847 laws can be appreciated as a joint struggle of the masses of peasants with higher classes. To exemption of cattle-breeders land tax decreased levels of agriculture.

**In the XIX century, 30-50s** in South Azerbaijan the main occupation of the people were agriculture and cattle-breeder. The main stroke for weaving was flow of foreign goods into the country. Craftsmen were the main producers consumer goods in the country. Carpet and thick felt production areas not exposed foreign goods competition. In South Azerbaijan cities were developing **manufacture-type enterprises**. The goods which were exported to Russia products are an important part of the handicraft. The main part of these products were sold in North Azerbaijan. From Northern Azerbaijan here imported saffron, white oil, silk and copper.

In the middle of the XIX century tiyul lands were given as a rule in respect of any civil or military service. Shah also sedentary and semi-nomadic tribes the land would be forgiven was due to military service. These kinds of lands called **ilati - elat(eller) lands**. The feudal lords owned **property fields** were few. A portion of the lands which owned by religious institutions called **vagf lands**. In Ardabil these kinds of lands belong to the mosques and mausoleum of Shaik Safi were the largest Vagf (private) lands. In South Azerbaijan vagf lands were one of the largest lands. In South Azerbaijan a few part of peasants' had **khirdamalik** plot of land. The privileged sections of the city inherited different higher classes' nobles and ashrafs. Merchants and artisans were the urban population of the state was liable to tax. As well as organization of manufactory, their also have union of merchants. The richest merchant of city managed this unify. He called as **malikuttujjar (tajirbashi – head of merchants)**.

After the contract of Gulustan Iran government in the country forced to keep in South Azerbaijan one of the four provinces as **Maku, Urmia, Namin, Gargar** internal independence of khanates. During the reign of Gajars main infantry and cavalry units Iranian Army's different tribes in the south of Azerbaijan **afshars and shagaghis** (Turkish tribes) were organized. Starting from **Fatali shah** (1797-1834) all Gajar shahs' internal and foreign policy South Azerbaijan had a special role. During the power of Fatali Shah South Azerbaijan had considered **valiehdnashein**. So **Tabriz** was the official residence of valiehds. During the first Qajar shahs' Tabriz had been considered as the second capital and diplomatic residences were situated here.

The founder of movement Babis was a **Sayid Ali Muhammad**. The main ideas of Bab's was expressed in **Bayan** book. According to the Bab, the time has come for a new prophet, Imam Mahdi's reappearance. Before he considered himself mediator to convey the views of Imam Mahdi to the people. **Bab (qapi) (door)**, later declared himself as a prophet. Bab, in his ideas reflected merchants, artisans and peasants desires. Babis turned against feudals the higher clergies and foreign capital. In Bab's movement declared equality between men and women was gained him great respect. **Zarintaj** the daughter of **Haji Muhammad Saleh** among the rebels had a reputation. Followers of the Azerbaijani girl called her **Gurretuleyn** (eye-straining) but nation called as **Tahira (better clean)**. In 1852 she was secretly killed in Tehran by ruler forces. Babis's the most tempestuous period was in **1850 Zanjan in South Azerbaijan**. The main hero of Firdausi's Shahnameh, called Rustama, for her bravery. In **1850 end of December** Zanjan revolt was brutally suppressed. Babil's rebellion in the South Azerbaijan on the eve of the transition to capitalism was the first armed revolt. Between **1848-1852 years** In Iran happened movement of Babis' was defeated.

#### **4. The first half of XIX century economy and culture**

Russian-Iranian wars had caused a decline in the population of Azerbaijan. After the end of war result of movement policy armenians, russians and germans accommodate of North Azerbaijani lands influenced to increase in the number of people. The XIX century of 30-50s in North Azerbaijan were represented the higher class khan, bay, agha, sultan and others.

Lower class various categories of peasants. In addition, **the third class** consisted merchants and artists. After abolition of the khanates among the higher class were **bays**.

By decree of I Nikolai **on 13 July 1830** the lands of feudal returned to them. In 1841 he confiscated aghas' their tiyul lands only on 6 December 1846 was approved by the previous property rights. **In 1829 was established a committee which defines the rights and obligations of the Muslim clerics**. In North Azerbaijan to engage in religious activities shiites population **sheikhulislam and for Sunnis** had been approved for the **mufti** positions.

**Between 1823-1852** years the position of Sheykulislam was appointed **Muhammad Ali**. **In 1836** tsar as officially abolished Albanian Catholicos. The government takes this step **armenian spiritual leaders** have a crucial role. The main parts of the villagers in the North Azerbaijan were the **state peasantry**. This happened after abolition of the khanates khan lands were concentrated in the hands of state. After the occupation of Northern Azerbaijan by Russia there were two main forms of feudal land ownership - treasury and private entrepreneurs' lands. The lands confiscations from higher classes were passed to the treasure of state. The old forms of land ownership thus, tiyul, property, civil khalisa and vagf lands continued to be. For giving tiyul lands had envisaged the feudal's military and other services.

**Mulk (property)** not related to the debt service, heritable, was a form of feudal land ownership. Mulk could be sold, compromised in to someone else. The owner of the property called the "mulkadar" landlord. **Mulki-khalisa (Civil khalisa)** was considered a type of property. Civil khalisa lands were

belonged to the bays and were their complete private ownership. It was a small number of **Vagf** (private lands).

All the villagers instead of using irrigation water would pay **bahra tax** their owners. Compare with raiyyat the life of ranjbars which belonged to state and holder had spent more heavier. They don't have own farms and they worked for to their owners. In the XIX **century 30-50s** in North Azerbaijan the main place in agriculture as previously was **agriculture and cattle breeding**. **Karabakh** and **Shirvan** provinces differed significantly in wheat production. **Lankaran region** was the center of rice cultivation.

**In 1843 Nukha city started to work experience in the center of silk production. In 1836 was founded South Caucasus trade of industrial society and silk production.** In North Azerbaijan was cultivated **gizilboya (marena)**, cotton and saffron. 40s demand in the industry for gizilboya (marena) had increased. Moscow merchants were buying marena with a great enthusiastically. Even for its processing near Moscow had built a plant. **Saffron** is one of the traditional crops were cultivated in Absheron. In agriculture **cattle breeding** was the second place cropping. In North Azerbaijan **viticulture and horticulture** was widespread. 40s began the cultivation of the **potato plant** which brought here by Russian migrants. **In 1852** had happened from natural tax to the money tax.

**Karabakh** was the most developed region as developed in carpet. In the XIX century 40s carpet and rug production had increased. In North Azerbaijan was occurred **manufacture-type enterprises**. **In 1829** Nukha city such of enterprises was a **Khanabad factory**. **In 1836** Khanabad factory in South Caucasus passed into the hand which spreading silk production and trade industry. In North Azerbaijan developing manufactures

in central Russia in addition was playing the role of the Russian factories. **The production of silk processing could pass at all stages of development of capitalism. In 1829** whole fisheries went into the inside of state. Created in **Salyan treasure custody**. In the food industry small **salt and rock salt** occupied a special place. Small salt was gathered from **Absheron, Javad and Agjabadi lakes. In Nakchivan a rock salt** between areas **Jehry and Sust** villages extracted mountainous. From the obligation system oil, salt, alum and other spheres developing was going very slowly. The exploitation of oil fields was used **Balakhani** villagers forced labor. This impacted the decreased of production oil.

**In 1848 in Bibiheybet** technical **F.Semyanov** did in the world the first oil extraction with a drilling method. Whereas, such a well in USA was drilled after 11 years **1859**. In **1855 in Gadabay** was built a small copper melt plant. Around **Zaylik village** alum fields was given obligation for a long time (1828-1850) years. **1839-1843 years** carried out **monetary reform** all the old banknotes was replaced with silver money. All the shops were replaced with weight and measurement units which brought from Russia.

**On 8 October 1821** by decree of tsar in South Caucasus began to be implemented preferential trade tariffs. According to this tariff from foreign goods had been take only 5 percent customs fees. **According to this regulation on 3 June 1831** Europeans could not take goods through a third country in the South Caucasus. **By decree of on 6 June 1836** was abolished the rahdar system. XIX century Russia remained behind from European states to the development of education. Education was a burgess's character. Education field was put less money.

**In 1849** in North Azerbaijan created Caucasian educational district. The first stage of Russian education system was a year



village schools. The next steps was district, the gymnasium and the university. The purpose of opening public schools had to prepare officials the local population. In **1830 in Shusha** was opened the first district school. Later in Baku (1832), Nukha (1832) ,Yelizavetpo (1833), Nakchivan (1837) and Shamakhi (1838) was opened these kinds of schools. One year high schools **1854** in Guba and Ordubad, **1856** in Lankaran was opened. In **1854** in Shamakhi was opened 4 classes school. After the earthquake this school was moved to Baku (**1859**).

The first textbooks, in Azerbaijan were appeared XIX century 30s. In **1839** M.Kazimbayov's "Turkish-tatar language's grammar" was published. In **1844** "Turkish-tatar language's alphabet" textbooks were published (Budagov). One of the "Azerbaijani-Turkish language" textbooks in **1850** was compiled by M.S. Vazeh and Grigoryev "**Kitabi-turki**" (**Turkish textbook**). In North Azerbaijan 30s along with Russian schools, began to open "**Muslim schools**". The first major Muslim schools of ideas belonged to A. Bakixanov. In **1832** he prepared the first project about establishment of Muslim schools. In North Azerbaijan for prepare the loyal clerics to the government in order to be open district schools for involving people to district schools and was necessary. Tsarism within Islam to deepent the sect were opened schools according to Shia and Sunnu sects. These kinds of schools were opened in **Tbilisi**.

The foundation of the Azerbaijan history was founded I half of XIX century. In **1829 Karim Aga Shekikhanov** has written the work "**History of Sheki khans**". In **1845** Mirza Adigozal bay wrote a "**Karabakhname**" work. Mirza Jamal Javanshir in **1847** wrote the "**History of Karabakh**". The work of İsgandar bay Hajinski called "**The life of Fatali**

**khan Guba**". The first time in the history of Azerbaijan on the basis of scientific sources had wrote Abasgulu aga Bakikhanov. In **1841** Abasgulu aga Bakikhanov wrote "**Gulustani-Iram**" work in persian. This book in 1843 was translated into Russian language. This work covered since the most ancient period until the Gulustan treaty (1813). This work has been published in 1923 under the history of Azerbaijan title. A.A.Bakikhanov between 1826-1828 Russian-Persian and between 1828-1829 Russian Turkish wars had participated. In 1828 at the Turkmanchay agreement he worked as a translator.

The prominent orientalists of **XIX century** were **Mirza Jafar Topcubashov** and **Mirza Kazim Bay**. M.C.Topcubashov formerly at Petersburg university has taught Persian language later worked at university. He also worked as a translator in Russia at Asia Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Topcubashov's in **1834** has compiled "**Iranian crestomatia**" and "**The history of mongolians from ancient times up to the Tamerlane**". A prominent scientist for services of development of orientalism was chosen **great active member of the Royal Society**. Other a well known oriental's was a Mirza Kazimbay (1802-1870). Firstly he worked at the Kazan University as a director of department and dean position. He knew English, german, french languages perfectly. In **1849** he passed to the Petersburg university. In **1853** he could open at the university **faculty of Oriental**. He was elected the **first dean of faculty**. Among his works we can noticed "**Muridism and Shamil**", "**Darbandname**", "**The mifalogy of Persians for Firdovshi**", "**Bab and Babis**", "**The course of Muslim jurisprudence**" and other we can note. For Kazimbay's achievements in

science he was elected corresponding **Member of the Russian Academy of Sciences, elected member of the British royal society.** The work were created in the field of geography. Here also we must note the name of Bakihanov. He is author of the **“General geographic”** and unfinished book which belonged to Christopher Columbus dedicated to the discovery of the West (America)- **“Kashful Qeraib” (“West’s Discovery”).**

A prominent geographer of Azerbaijan, ethnography, historian poet **Haji Zeynalabdin Shirvani** (1780-1838) during his travel to the east countries wrote **“Cennet baghi sayaheti” (“Paradise of travels” -1821-1822), “Seyahet baghi” (“Travel garden” -1832)** and other works.

The first newspapers Azerbaijani Turkish compiled in the first half of the XIX century. January in **1832** compiled addendum **“Tiffliskie vedmosti” (“Tatar xeberleri” – “Tatar News”).** Between **1841-1846** years **“Zaqafqazskiy Vestnik”** compiled in Azerbaijan language and **“Qafqazin bu terefinin exbari” (“The news south side of Caucasus”).** **1858 in Shamakhi** operated 2 typographies. Singing (**khanande**) during this period was widespread. It’s the great success was that occurred in the mugam (Eastern music) assembly. In this field **Karabakh (Shusha)** played a very great role. In this period one of a prominent xanandah was a **Sattar.** Sattar has affected Irevan and Tbilisi musical life. **On 23 February 1847 the conductor of Tbilisi theater orchestra a famous Italian violinist songed a mugam at the charity concert hall.** Azerbaijani musical culture history one of the biggest achievements was taking note of songs.

**In 1817 under the “Darbandli Fatalinin Iran mahnisi” (The Iranian song of Fatali Darbandi” )** taken a note under the Azerbaijan folk songs. **In 1834** taken a note **“Galanin Dibi”**

(“**Deep of tower**”). In Azerbaijan was developing decorative and applied art. One of the prominent representatives of art was a **Mirza Qadim Irevani** (1825-1879). The best example of miniature painting was **Muhammad Rza Irevani** “**Recovery of disabled**” painting work. Between **1848-1851** years during the restoration (“**Sheki khan sarayi**” – “The palace of Sheki khans”) of the wall art of **Karabakh Ganbar** created the level of imagination about **Azerbaijan decorative art**. In **1809** **Muganli Evez’s** drawings’ “**Kalilla and Dimne**” paintings are remarkable. In the first half of the XIX century has been restored Baku tower walls. **Shamakhi** was the first chief architect of the provincial center. The chief architect of the Shamakhi city was a **Gasim bay**.

### XIII Theme. Azerbaijan II half of the XIX century.

- 1.The creation of capitalist relations. The progress of the oil industry.
2. Agricultural, administrative and judicial reforms in the North Azerbaijan
- 3.The condition in the village after the reforms
- 4.Azerbaijan culture II half of the XIX century

#### 1.The creation of capitalist relations. The progress of the oil industry.

The second half of XIX th in Russia the rapidly development of capitalist relations also made necessary colonies in these process. Included the Russia empire Northern Azerbaijani temporary joined total Russian markets. In Azerbaijan developments of capitalist relations coincided **60<sup>th</sup> years**. In this period energy steam and based on hired labor a **large factory plant** production appeared. These basically were areas where produced raw materials area and mining industries. Separate produced sectors (oil extraction, salt-mines, fisheries, workshops and etc) the use of hired labor were gradually expand. Russian Empire's to engage in economic conquest has given a huge boost for improving of **metallurgy, silk and oil production**. Obligation system, petroleum extraction, uses of forced labor by villagers Balakhani, the relatively low demand for oil and oil products, deregulation rules on use of oil resources were one of the negative factors. In **Baku, Sheki, Samakhi** cities in addition such a kind of manufacturas at the **Nakhchivan salt mines, Salyan fisheries, Zaylik alum**

plant had used the forced labor also. **In 1864 oil extracting enterprises have been wage labour abolished.** Afterwards at the Nakhchivan salt mines and Zaylik alum plant were abolished forced labour of villagers also. Then the mining industries started to use of the free hired labor.

**Starting at the 60th years of XIXth century** in Russia had used from oil in industrial facilities. As a result the interest of oil production become more interesting. Increased interest in oil products in Baku caused the formation of **oil refining industry.** Thus the first started in Baku **white oil** produced. Thereby **1859 in Surakhani** Russian capitalists **Kokorev and Qubonin** built a large oil processing plant. The launch of the plant also encouraged other capitalists. In **1861** at Pirallahi island the pharmacist Vitte of Tbilisi launched the paraffin plant. In **1863** Cavad Malikov built the first white oil plant. In Azerbaijan **German capital** was the first foreign capital. German company **“Siemens brothers and Ko “** in **1865** built in **Gadabay** the first copper- smelting plant. This company in **1865 in Daskasan** has built the first cobalt plant. **1861** in **Nukha**, **1866** in Ashagi Aylis village opened silk factories. Unfortunately, in Azerbaijan for a long time from oil has not been used effectively. The main reason of this was obligation of the oil industry. The businessmen who have taken a long time the oil wells didn't paid money for using new technical tools. **In 1871 in Balakhani the first oil well drilled** and has put into operation. In Russian empire the demand for liquid fuel was forced them to abolished the obligation system.

On december in 1872 obligation system officially abolished. According to this rule the first oil fields was sold by auction. Oil fields, oil-bearing land plots passed into the hands of the representatives of Russian and foreign capital. Among the new businessmen were H.Z.Tagiyev also. The imperial government gave oil-bearing lands as a gift the retired high-ranking militaries and officials. Among the auctions 70th-80th years were **Musa Nagiyev, Shamsi Asadullayev, Murtuza Mukhtarov**. The formation of the oil industry local national capital was a decisive role. **In 1873 in Balakhani** the first oil fountain increased interest in oil. **In 1878 in Bibiheybet** the first oil well gushed. **H.Z.Tagiyev's and Zupalov's** little-known oil fields become a very big establishments. **Since the 80<sup>th</sup> years** to the oil industry started to flow Russian and foreign capital.

In 1879 Swedish businessman **Nobel qardashlari (Nobel brothers)** founded the "Nobel brothers company". **80th years** represented by **Rothschild's** the French banker capital has penetrated to Baku. **90th years** English capital under the leadership of **Vishau** occupied an important place in the industry of Baku. **Since 70th years** started oil drilling by means of a coup. **In 1873** the first had used to steam engines for drilling of wells. It meant technical innovations in the oil industry access from the manufacture stage to the factory–plant production. Balakhani and Surakhani were considered the oldest regions. **Sabunchu** was the first place at the end of the century. **In 1878** launched the **first oil pipeline** which connecting oil fields in the oil separation facilities. **In 1880** among mines the first oil and to carry passengers a **railway station** was taken. **Since 1878** started to use the first **tanker-type ships** for carrying of Baku oil to the Russian

markets. The first oil tanker in the world called “**Zoroastr**” (**Zardusht**) between Baku and Astrakhan. Between XIX –XX centuries Baku was the first place inside the oil extraction. In Absheron the developing of oil production forced the **oil refining industry**. To the white oil, lubricants, black oil and other oil products increase to need of the industrial products.

In 1873 has been established the **Black city plants** region. Afterwards in **Keshla and White city** places also established factory and plants. Baku became the centre of oil extraction and oil refining. In 1884 Baku organized the first private capitalists’ “**Congress of the oil industry**”. The organizer of the congress was **Council Congress**. At the Congress representatives of large-scale joint-stock company differed. The Council of conference which, dialed with the defending of government the interests of the oil industrialists and were engaged in the struggle against to the movement of workers. In the oil-refining the company of “**Nobel qardashlari**” (**Nobel brothers**), **Caspian-Black Sea Joint Stock Company**, as well as Shibayev, Tagiyev, Nagiyev, Asadullayev and etc. companies were playing a special role. Increased production in the oil industry strengthening the process of centralization of capital and appeared **monopolies**.

In 1893 In Petersburg at the councilor of oil industries “**The union of Baku white oil plants**” created a huge union monopoly. The result of created the first monopoly white oil manufacturers achieved to divide the world white oil with the American “Standard OIL” company. 80th -90th **H.Z.Tagiyev and his company (Ko)** in the oil industry mines has many manufactures. This company occupied the



4th place production capacity among these refinery plants. **In 1900** by opening the H.Z.Tagiyev's weaving factory was a progress the way on the one side colonial economy to overcome. **In 1890** H.Z.Tagiyev occupied the "**Caspian**" **shipping society** and established his shipping company. As can be seen he invested his capital not only on oil industry also food, construction even agriculture industry.

**H.Z.Tagiyev was the first businessman who destroyed colonial nature of Azerbaijan's economy.** Making to work weaving factory H. Z. Tagiyev could improve so many industry fields in our country. In addition the oil industries in Baku, there were also other industries. **The mechanical plants** especially, operating here was related to the oil industry. At the city acted ship-repair workshops, steam engines, mills which driven by steam engines, tobacco factories, food products, construction materials and other production facilities were operated. Other regions of Azerbaijan and districts capitalist industrial enterprises were established far away Baku a long time ago. These industry fields were related to the local raw materials. The production of copper belonged "**Siemens qardashlari**" (**Siemens brothers**) and "**Ko**" companies. **In 1883 in Galakend melting copper-copper purification plant** was the first plant in the Russian empire. Azerbaijan non-ferrous metallurgical industry and established on the basis of Russian and German capital.

The rapidly development of silk weaving industry, caused of the progress of silk industry. In the South Caucasus region the silk processing industry center of Nukha city was called the "**Caucasus Lion**". In Azerbaijan

was opened the cotton-cleaning plants. In 1882 the first cotton-cleaning plant was built in Nakhcivan. The **fish processing** had an important role in the food industry. During the 90th year XIXth century, has started to fish hunted. In Nakhcivan district rock salt, Baku and Cavad districts brackish salt were extracted. There were many salt lakes inside the disposal of treasury. 80s-90s imported small salt affected negative impact on the production of salt in the Absheron. In 1883 Tbilis-Baku, in 1900 Bilajari- Petrovsk (Makhachkala) railway stations were started to work. This way Baku got the exit to the international trade. In 1864 Tbilisi-Irevan-Nakhcivan-Culfa, A 1868 Baku-Tbilisi telegraph lines were put into operation. In 1886 in Baku the first central telephone station was put into operation.

For the formation of each nation consist of following primary factors: **The development of capitalism, the creation of a common market, the formation of economic and cultural centers, to change in the structure of society, formation of bourgeoisie and workers.** All these factors are equally important to the nation. The formation of nation unity of the language, unify of territory, unify of spiritual association and necessary of economical relations are very important.

The formation of national **bourgeoisie** in Azerbaijan affected the development of national mentality. Sending the talented youths to the Russia and European education centers was showing its effect. In this study H.Z. Tagiyev **charitable maecenas** had a great role. He opened schools and sent so many talented youths abroad. He was built also theatre, mosque and magnificent buildings. H.Z.

Tagiyev was a fanatic of his nation. The youths who graduated university abroad when they returned back helped the establishment of the national democratic movement. The representatives of leading intellectuals are H.Zerdabi, A.Huseynzadeh, A.Agayev, A.Topchubashov, F.Kocherli helped the awakening of the consciousness of people and played a great role formation ideological thinking of nation's. They were spreading ideas of **turkhism, nationalism, statehood, democratize**. The "nation of Azerbaijan" the first time has been used in the "**Keshkul**" newspaper.

The second half of the XIX th in the **South Azerbaijani** wheat, cattle-breeding and gardening consisted the basic part of agriculture. The **second** half of the **XIX century** in the South Azerbaijani the main part of the lands were owned by the state. These kinds of lands called "**Khalisa**" and these lands were neglected. **In 1886** shah (king) issued an ordinance on the sale of lands'. After this ordinance so many people started to buy these lands. Big feudals, especially big clergies to get a greater gain be engaged the **profiteering of grain**. **In 1898 in Tabriz** the cruelty of profiteering grain caused the protest of the population. Government took from villagers' as a stable land tax one tenth of the product. Besides villagers have to pay "**bash pulu**" ("**cash head**"), the half-nomad cattle-breeders "serkelle" and for using of pastures should pay "**gapi pulu**" ("**cash door**"). Elats were involved more to the military service as a rule land tax was replaced to the military service.

**In 1898** in Tabriz against the profiteering of grain under the command of poor woman Zeynab had happened **Zeynab Pasha revolt**. The grain storages captured and

divided among poor people. To the South Azerbaijan village foreign capital, the first stage was a **Russian capital** which had influence different ways. The economy through foreign investment was carried out by foreign banks. Russian bank “**Iran hesab-borc bank**” (**Iranian credit-debitor bank**) which was operating in Iran while gave local landowners and merchants partially khirdamalik villagers debts kept them dependent on him. When these debts were not paid bank captured possessions of them. **90th years of the XIX century** the purpose of endure pressure of foreign economical capital the representatives of big bourgeoisie try to merge together. In 1897 in Tabriz founded “**Ettehadiiyye society**” the first new unity which was dealing with financial operation. Either foreign capital representatives or local bourgeoisie in **South Azerbaijani** workers were formed in the industrial enterprises. In South Azerbaijani one of the important features of formation workers were close relationships with South Caucasus (especially the North Azerbaijan) and was inseparably connected with the economic and political life of Central Asia. Comprador bourgeoisie built relationships an internal trade with foreign companies and helped to brought products abroad into the country.

Since 80th-90th years of the XIX century Iranian industry depends on the South Azerbaijani and it was shown distinctly. Here the growth of industry depends on a foreign market specially Russian market. During the 70th-90th years of the XIX century along with a workshop art so many capitalists enterprise which were thousands workers. In South Azerbaijani **production of carpet** has been widespread. The production of carpet was one of way capitalist fields. Azerbaijan carpets willingly have been bought

American and England markets. Agriculture and cattle products as well as the carpet products were an important role in South Azerbaijan's foreign trade. This type of development would cause the growth of the urban population.

Tabriz was a center of shopping. Through here passed caravan roads to the West (Osmanli government), also to the North (Russia) South east (the center of Iran). The last year of XIX century imports and exports products to the South Azerbaijani Russia played a great role. Almost always South Azerbaijani became a raw material and sales market for Russian industry. A large part of the population need to the South Azerbaijani to earn money went abroad earning one's living. A few parts of people went to the Osmanli state especially South Caucasus, mainly in the North Azerbaijani, along the Volga River and Central Asian.

In 1891 shah (king) of Iran signed agreement with a capitalist Talbot. According to this agreement Iran gave monopoly on the tobacco to the Talbot. In 1891 in Tabriz against to this agreement happened the “**Tobacco rebellion**”. As a result shah (king) abolished agreement with Talbot (1892).

## **2.Agricultural, administrative and judicial reforms in the North Azerbaijan**

The government tried to aimed undermine against feudal relations in the village. **In 1865 was approved the law of village communities.** According to this law created the administration of a **single village administration which** was limited rights. The administration of village managed by village host. Separate villages which included the village administration had been managed by his assistants. To this administr-

ation could be elected peasants who are over 25 years old for 3 years. But they should be approved by governor. According to law the supreme body of community was **meeting the peasants**. The meetings of peasants had authority for electing village officials and straighten out taxes. The importance of the law on village communities contained that in North Azerbaijani baylars (a group or person in a position of authority over others, such as a corporate employer or the police) were removed from the administrative works.

The North Azerbaijani to get rid of obstacles to the development of capitalism Russian authorities was forced to the **village reform**. In 1861 in the **South Caucasus** the abolition of feudal relations created “**The South Caucasus central reform committee**”. In 1861 accordance with the approved regulations “**About the measuring of the Caucasus region**” charter started determine peasants’ borders of land. It was the **first step** the preparation of the reform.

In 1866 the **second step** was the creation of bay commissions and reforms preparation in **Baku, Susha, Tbilisi and Irevan**. On 14 May 1870 emperor Aleksandr II signed the **governors of the South Caucasus and a regulation of the structure of the villagers' land**. In the regulation has been indicated the independent of the abolition of feudal villagers. 14 May 1870 according to regulation every peasant man over the age of 15 was given ( 5 desyatin – half a hectare) land. A feature of the new regulations in 1847 was that over a land area of 5 desyatin was cut the favor of householder. Besides all the householders all lands 1/3 part was given right to keep its

disposal. One of the features of the limited reform were that peasants didn't have ownership of the land. But in the regulation had been indicated that villagers had rights to use these lands permanent. Peasants could be the owner of the land after paying the required fee. This restriction was a manifestation of **Russia's colonial policy**.

In 1870 the reform of taxes which collected from peasants was as foreseen as 1847 regulation. It meant that peasants had to give its products of 1/10 parts to landowner as a malcahat (Malcahat- was paid especially with products and productions of agricultural industry-wheat, barley, rice, silk and etc.) 14 May 1870 reforms limited features belonged only **possession peasants**. In the Northern Azerbaijani the peasants, who constituted the vast majority villagers, were far from the reform. The (1870) peasant reform was attributed to the **Quba district** in 1877. But Zagatala district had to wait until 1913. Despite the nature of the off limits colonial these reforms 14 May 1870 was a **bourgeois reform**. These reformations destroyed the feudal relations and developed opportunity capitalists' relations. In addition to the peasant reform In the Northern Azerbaijan had been conducted **court, urban and administrative reforms**.

**In 1866** in Azerbaijan held in a **judicial reform**. According to these reforms old silk courts had been abolished and created unified courts. The meetings court was held in open. But the government in the Northern Azerbaijani compared to Russia judicial reform has unfinished. In Russia all judges were elected but in Azerbaijan were appointed Russians. The court meetings were held in Russian.

The Russian government in the Northern Azerbaijani held urban reform very late in 1878. The city self control was applied the first in Baku. According to regulation city departments and elections to the State Dumas silki (group) limitations had been canceled. But at the elections was applied property right. Every one of the people who lived in the city and paid tax could participate in the elections. Due to the property of qualification workers, servants and intelligentsias couldn't attend at the local elections. The women and under the age of 25 did not had right to participate in elections. Only a small farm in the city Duma had the right to engage in work. Duma controlled governor activity. All the power in Caucasus belonged janishin (viceroy). But gubernias concentrated in the hands of governors. But districts managed by supervisors. Russia has changed administrative structure in the South Caucasus also. In 1859 in Samakhi happened very strong earthquake. After this earthquake the city is collapsed. Due to this the center of governor moved to Baku. And they renamed as Baku.

In 1860 Darband district has been abolished and Quba district also included the Baku district. In 1868 from Baku, Tbilisi and Irevan at the acquired lands founded Yelizavetpol governor. Susha, Yelizavetpol and Zangezur districts were included there. Javad and Goychay were included inside the Baku governor. The Eresh district which established in 1874, Cabrail and Cavanshir 1883 were included Yelizavetpol district.

Sharur-Daralayaz and Nakhchivan districts people consisted azerbaijanians and included Irevan governor. In 1883 Caucasus successorship (viceroy) had been abolished.



The management of Caucasus assigned **part of the property of chief**. Unfortunately this administrative reform also served strengthening of colonial power. While the administrative and territorial changes the composition of the population had not been taken consideration.

### **3.The condition in the village after the reforms**

In 1870 after the village reform in the Azerbaijan capitalist relations in agriculture accelerated. As a result, in the village had happened several changes: The introduction of advanced tools, in agriculture, started extends of commercial cultivation. **H.Z.Tagiyev opened a gardening school in Mardakan**. After the period reform cultivated areas were extended. **Yelizavetpol governor considered grain storage of Azerbaijan. Lankaran and Nukha districts specialized** as rice areas. In the production of grain Azerbaijan was the first place in the South Caucasus. Cultivation and harvesting of agricultural products increased use of hired labor. In the development of capitalism, land became purchase and sale object, increased the leased areas. Qolcomags (rich villagers) expanded its territory at the expense of leased land.

**Hasan bay Zardabi** had a great role the spread of new methods of cultivation. **Quba** district was a center of growing **kizilboya**. Kizilboya were used in Russian textile industry as natural dyes. **In 1869** after the artificial colorings **alizarin kizilboya** industry collapsed. **In 1887 in Tbilisi “Caucasian silk station”** opened. **80<sup>th</sup> -90<sup>th</sup> cotton-farming** became incoming areas. Here had been used

freelance labor. For instance **H.Z.Tagiyev's** property which bought in "**Yevlakh property**" was also one of them.

**Tobacco** industry also started to develop. In **Zagatala, Nukha and Quba** districts cultivated the tobacco leaf. XIX the first of the century in many parts of Azerbaijan a **licorice root** was produced. The **licorice root** had been used various industry as food the preparation of and medicines and textile industry. **80<sup>th</sup> -90<sup>th</sup> years** in Azerbaijan most of the villagers were state villagers.

XIX century **80<sup>th</sup> -90<sup>th</sup> years** as a result of the stratification of the village middlings, i.e. **rich villagers (qolchomags)** occurred. Although minority of amount they had much land. **3 December 1890** was adopted the **Regulation on the use of water**. According to this regulation was established **water inspection of Caucasus**. An administrative person who organized the distribution of irrigation water were called **mirab and juvar**. In Azerbaijan taxes and levies still continued after the reform. From the peasants' had been taken as a **yard tax** which called **land quitrent**. Quitrent as rule was paid by money. In Azerbaijan owner villagers were paying **malcahat (crop tax) and bahra (tax paid for water use)**. Since **1887** Azerbaijan villagers started to pay **military tax**. Russian government didn't believed the azerbaijanians therefore they didn't allow them to participate in the army instead of them was taken a military tax.

The second half of the XIX century economic changes caused development of the country in cities. In this period, there were 10 cities and 5 gaza (district) center in the Northern Azerbaijan. Baku, Quba, Lankaran, cities –**Baku**

**governorship**, Ganja, Nukha, Susha cities - **Yelizavetpol governorship**, Nakhcivan and Ordubad cities **Irean governorship**, but Zagatala city included **Tbilisi governorship**. Baku the second half of the XIX th century became the capital city of a population of more than 112 thousand. Starting 70<sup>th</sup> years the active development of oil industry increased the number of city's population. The development of the capitalist industry in South Azerbaijan had the toilers of coming from North Azerbaijan and Russia in various districts. The amounts of people **Ganja** was a second city after Baku. End of the centry Nukha was becoming the second industry center. Russian government decided to have a city reform. June **1870** according to regulation city departments and Dumas had been created. The state Dumas elections taking into account the low levels of property restrictions had limited participation here. In addition only 50% of selected deputies could contain Muslims.

City governments had limited powers. **In 1878** regulation was applied in Baku. Baku the executive body of the city self-government members of the Duma elected for a period for 4 years to the City **municipality**. City self-government resolution of issues, determination of taxes and duties, to lead the city's property, look at the budget and its approval and etc things were the basic of Duma. The first elections were industrial city councils, merchants, government officials and others got received deputy mandates. Among them were H.Z.Tagiyev, M.Nagiyev and others. Among the deputies of the State Duma were social reformer and educator as **H.Zerdabi** and a prominent teacher **H.Mahmudbeyov**. For failing ensure that the

reform of the upper circles of the city **in 1892** by Russian Empire (Char) was approved the new city charter. This regulation included **Ganja city** also. As cities development their appearance also changed.

**1859 in Baku Governor garden and 1882-1883 years Nobel garden established.** In this city electric station **Caucasus and Merkuri** belonged to this society. The first horse railway (konka) in Baku opened **in 1889**. The work of the carpet woven at the **Karabakh-Shirvan regions** had made more progress. Azerbaijani carpets and rugs were known all over the world. Lahij was the center of copper. In Aghdam and Agdash were acted markets. **In 1887** In Baku organized market forms of commerce. Markets were acted at the Nukha and other cities. **Since 1876 March** in Azerbaijan as the first was introduced the **guild trade**.

**The first guild merchants** were given very big rights. They could sell all states goods every place of Russia with cargo and package they also have rights open shop, contor and storage. **The second guild merchants** who got certificate recipients for open to sold Russia and other public goods in the district, governor and other villages. The first progressive form of trade in the stock market created the first in Baku. XIX end of the century Baku city was the second place for the cargo circulation inside the Russian port cities.

Authorities had a rough colonial policy against of Jar-Balakan people. The **policy of violent Christianization** severed social and political situation. In identify the personal and property rights of the people of government commission had come. This commission consider that **ingiloy and mugall tribes** had to paid a one-time allowance

**keshkel owner (landowner- feudal) tax** and this way they could release the dependence on landowners. Land growers were **ingiloy (ingiloys – georgians who converted to islam) and mughall (the generation of the mongol-tatars, a.i. turks) tribes**. Therefore keshkel hosts were lost their main income. Therefore keshkel hosts didn't want to do a reformation. **In 1862 in Balakan** village the construction of the church all of the local population contained Muslims for the start of the growing rebellion was a signal. The organizer of this work was a **Alexandr Qalacov** who had accepted Christianity. The rebellion **happened in 1863 in Zagatala. Haji Mutuz** was a led of rebellion. The main charcter rebellion was a nationwide. At the rebellion attended feudals, clergies and all the people. Rebellion was suppressed by artillery fire. **Haci Murtuz** was deported.

The reasons of suppression rebellion: 1.The rebellion was not organized perfect. 2.Limited only Zakhatala area. 3.The balance of power was unequally. 4.There was not unity among rebellions. Near the end of century in the Azerbaijan village increased social stratification process. Already the rural population was divided into groups of new capitalist society is now owned. One of them concentrated in the hands of wealthy villagers (golchomags) a significant part of the lands. Others were grounded the rural poor or landless villagers. 80<sup>th</sup> -90<sup>th</sup> years of the XIX century Empire was accommodated Russians in **Samakhi, Ganja, Lankaran and Kazakh** regions. The villagers who transferred to Azerbaijan them had given a lot of lands than local people. The last quarter of century the fight against colonial rule and feudal oppression was growing.

**End of the 70s Kazakh district** refused to pay taxes and refuses to accept **Kushcu villagers'** - were acted against the persecution of İskenderbayovs. **In 1881** the Kazakh district's villagers of Oksuzlu acted against the persecution of Sultanovlar. The villagers refused to send their own children to the service of landowners. XIX end of last quarter was the most common form was smuggling. The fugitives called people **national revolutionaries**. They were fighting against national oppression, violence against the exploitation of the local landlords. In different years in Azerbaijan were Kachak Nabi, Deli Ali Kachak Naghi, Kachak Kerem as national heroes. One of them was a prominent gallant **Kachak Nebi**. He was born **In 1854 Zangazur town's Mollu village**. His lovely wife **Hecer** also fought heroically together fugitives. **12 March 1896** Kachak Nabi was died Russian empires' by hired killer. The most famous representative of the illegal movement was **Kachak Kerem**. He was born in 1860 Kazakh **district's Kirakh Kesemenli village**. He begun to the movement from the Yelizavetpol governor. Soon Kerem has led to a struggle besides Azerbaijan **Georgian, North Caucasus and Osmanli empire's** areas. Kachak Kerem died in **1909 in Tehran**.

Inside the kachak troops participated entrepreneur villagers. Kachak movement was typical for the whole territory of northern Azerbaijan. The main reason for the defeat of kachak groups were that in this movement little part of the villagers to took part, non-professional organized and local character. Against captivity of colonial Azerbaijan, national oppression and against feudal exploitation kachak movement. In the history of Azerbaijan kachak movement was a great role and a great importance.

Baku in Azerbaijan creation of industrial facilities poor villagers moved to the big cities. Exactly at the expense of the villagers formed **Azerbaijan employees' class**. Employees who works a short time called seasonal employees. Even through the Russia emperie neighboring Caucasus territories and from the South Azerbaijan many people came to Azerbaijan. Therefore Azerbaijan became a **multinational** country. The number of workers has increased with the development of capitalism in Azerbaijan. The lives of employees were very hard. Complete lawlessness, hard painful labor, starvation and poverty, their situation was becoming more unbearable. On April 1881 In Baku happened the powerful strike. On August 1895 the employees of Baku tobacco factory held the a big employees movement. It was the first **profession strike – well-formed strike**.

#### **4.Azerbaijan culture II half of the XIX century**

The development of capitalism in Northern Azerbaijani was a decisive change in culture. End of the centry Baku city became the center of Azerbaijan. During this period in Azerbaijan culture created a generation of progressive leaders. Among them M.F.Akhundzadeh, H.B.Zerdabi, N.Vezrov, S.A.Shirvani, H.I.Mahmudbeyov, S.M.Qanizadeh, R.Afandiyev and etc. National burgeois H.Z.Tagiyev, M.Nagiyev and other representatives were in the field of other charitable brave steps activities and education. They opened schools, built theater buildings and letting the money to publish the newspapers differently. In North Azerbaijani cultural revival, a new type of schools and cultural educational institutions, the creation of the national press and theater, the impact of the idea of revival of national consciousness of the nation's leading intel-

lectuals and etc. All these were culture's the main characteristic features.

Half of the XIX century in North Azerbaijani education was developing. Still education held in the Maktab (school) and madrasah. In Azerbaijan to grow up the new generation of national intelligence which had a European culture. The first azerbaijanian who got the first higher education in Russia was **Agabey Yadigarov and Mammadaga Shahtakhtinski** were the from this generation who graduated Leypsiq university in Germany. Many prominent intellectuals as **A.M.Topchubashov, C.Hacinskhi, A.Safikurdski** graduated Petersburg university the lawyer faculty. **A.Shiklinski and S.Mahmandarov** were graduated military schools in Petersburg. Democratic intellectuals on the place of maktab (schools) and madrassas tried to open schools in our native language. **In Samakhi S.A.Shirvani (1835-1888), in Susha Mir Movhsun Navvab (1833-1918), in Nakhchivan and Ordubad Mahammadtagi Safarov (Sidqi) (1853-1904)** schools which opened by them pupils were educated native language and religion lessons besides them history, geography and natural sciences.

Hasan Bay Zardabi in the "Ekhinchi" ("Planter") newspaper's pages indicated important of opening new schools. Starting 70<sup>th</sup> years **Russian schools** were given a main role in the comprehensive system. According to **13 May 1872 on regulation** all regions schools were replaced with tuition fee schools. **In 1874 Susha** later **Samakhi** district schools became a city school. End of the 70th years **Nukha and Nakhcivan** in the mid 80th years **Ganja,**



**Zagatala, Baku, 90th years Ordubad** district schools became city schools. In the history of school education **village schools** had great role occurate public schools.

According to **24 May 1874 regulation** different public schools these kinds of schools study only villagers' children and them were not applied a corporal punishment. The main location of the training method was conscious appropriation. In the middle of 70s in the districts these kinds of schools were in **Kazakh, Dagkesemen, Susha and Cabrail villages and Goycay** centuries. **In the middle of 80<sup>th</sup> years** have been created **Russian and Azerbaijani schools** were an enlightening role (1887). The primary reason of creating these schools had to prepare Azerbaijanis' for entering secondary school. In spite of education was in Russian but Azerbaijani language was a compulsory subject. These kinds of schools were supposed for azerbaijanians.

On **1887** the first Russian-Azerbaijan school founded in Baku by **H.Mahmudbayev and S.M.Qanizadeh**. 90s Russian-Azerbaijan schools in **Nakhcivan, Nukha, Susha, Ganja and other places** were opened. **The 60th years** in Azerbaijan the **first secondary schools** founded. **In 1865** in Baku established on the basis of the primary school 4 classes gymnasium. This way officially founded primary school. **In 1881** Ganja opened central city school. **In 1896 in Baku opened men gymnasium**. Pupils have to paid tuition fee for secondary schools. Many sciences who graduated Baku gymnasium they could enter Russia and abroad universities. The reform about education impacted girls' education also. **In 1874** in Baku the based on saint Nina gymnasium opened **the first woman gymnasium**. **In 1897** in Baku opened the second woman school. One of the reasons impeding the development of education was lack of teach-

hers'. **Until 70<sup>th</sup> years** In Caucasus were not staffs for preparing in educational institutions. **70<sup>th</sup> years started** for preparing teacher cadres started in **Tbilisi Aleksandrovski Teachers' institutions**.

**In 1876 in Qori city organized South Caucasus Gori Teachers Seminary. Since 1879 Azerbaijani branch operated.** The first leader of branch was **A.O.Chernayevski**. One of the most important responsibilities of our enlightenment leaders was the creation of native language textbooks. **In 1882** in Russia-Azerbaijan schools had been used with a great success **"Veten dili" textbook** which compiled by A.O.Cernayevski. The material on the Azerbaijani language made in by village teachers. The increase in the number of schools in the education system were set up the importance of expanding cultural and educational institutions. The first **library and reading halls** opened inside the schools. One of the first public libraries which located outside in schools - **in 1868 in Ganja**, later in 80s in Guba, Baku, Salyan and in Lenkeran opened. **In 1897 in Baku** opened these kinds of 8 libraries. Until 1894 all the libraries serviced only for Russian language readers. **In 1894** by **N.Narimanov** in **Baku** organized the first **Azerbaijan reading hall**. It played a great role our country's history.

Hasan bay Zardabi received a license to print a newspaper **"Ekhinchi"** (**"Planter"**) in native language. Publication of the newspaper was a resonance in the Caucasus. During **1875-1877** years had published newspaper's 56 numbers. Hasan bey Zardabi in the pages of **"Ekhinchi"** (**"Plowman"**) primary goal was to create a national unity. Progressive ideas of **"Ekinchi"** (**"Plowman"**) newspaper was disturbing char colonialists. In 1875 printing the **"Ekinchi"** newspaper was founded Azerbaijan National

press. In 1879 on January in Tbilisi had published “Ziya” newspaper in turkish. This newspaper was published since 1880 under the ”Ziyayi –Caucasiya”. Unfortunately this newspaper had closed in 1884. In 1880 in Tbilisi had published “Keshkul” newspaper. The publisher of this newspaper was studied in Europe Calal Unsizadaeh. This newspaper were close to their ideas to the “Ekhinchi” (“Plowman”). They were collaborating with F.Kocerli, M.Shahtaxlinski and etc. 80-90s in Baku were published in Russian “Caspi”, “Bakinskoye izvestiya”, “Baku” and other newspapers.

-70<sup>th</sup> years of the XIX century founded a National theater. It was a great event in the history of Azerbaijan. On 23 March 1873 was staged M.F.Akhundzadeh’s “Serguzeshti veziri-xani Lenkeran” comedy spectacle. This honorable path N.Vazirov and H.Zardabi played an important role. With this stage in Azerbaijan established Azerbaijan National theater. H.Z.Tagiyev built a theater building in 1883. In Guba (1875), Nukha (1879), Susha (1882), Nakhcivan (1883), Ganja (1899) and other places organized theater spectacles. In 1883 in Nakchivan was organized drama society. In 1896 for the first time in Azerbaijan was staged Gogol’s “Inspector” play. In 1895 in Baku Azerbaijan theater staff created Baku artists society. In Azerbaijan developed saz plays and mugam artists. Among them were tar, kamancha (oriental bow instrument) and tambourine players trio ensembles. In this period prominent singers were Kharrat Kulu (1823-1883), Haji Husu, Mashadi Isi, Cabbar Karyagdioglu (1861-1944), Alasgar Abdullayev (1866-1929), Kecheci oglu Muhammad (1864-1940) and others included here. A prominent tar players Mirzeh Sadikhcan was unparalleled services for full recons-

truction of tar musical instrument. His name is associated with the flap tar on the chest.

In 1896 with “**Illustrated history of music**” wrote the history of Azerbaijan music. Poet, art and musician **M.Navvab** also wrote a book “**The art of music**”. The rapidly development of capitalism in was caused a large-scale construction works in Baku. Millionaires which compete with each other were building beautiful buildings. In addition to providing invaluable monuments of the city, became the charms of this magnificent buildings. In the history of city building **Gasim bay Hajibabayov (1811-1877)** has great services. One of his big constructions was a **big Karavansara (Araz cinema)**. One of the most prominent architects of Baku was a **Mashadi Mirza Gafar Ismayilov**.

In 1898 on the project of I.V.Qoslavski **H.Z.Tagiyev** started building **Muslims girls school**. End of the 90s among completed the construction of buildings was a **Debur’s home (at present Azerbaijan Art Museum)** especially, was involved in theoretical. Restoration of monuments built in the past century carried out works. 60th-70th years in the **district of Baku’s castles** was carried out restoration. In 1865 founded **Baku Boulevard**. The second castle gates were built in 1886 by **Karbalayi Mammadhasan** ( at present side of youth square). Most of achievements in the field of painting is associated with the production of this era **Mir Movsun Nevvab**.

The creation of new types fine art played a prominent Azerbaijani artist (painter) **M.Q. Irevani (1825-1879)**. His creativity of portrait attracts attention. His “**Cavan oglan ( a young man)**”, “**Oturan qadin**” ( a sitting woman), **Abbas Mirza** and etc works have been shown the tendency of artist realism. The most valuable wall paintings, decorative

art, valuable works was executed by **Usta Ganbar** from **Shusha Shaki Khan Sarayi (Shaki Khan Palace)** and wall pictures on the **Mehmandarov's and Rustamov's home (1848-1851)**.

Distinctly North Azerbaijani from the South Azerbaijani his weakness is still in the formation of national culture was that the South still had lived the framework of the tradition of Persian language. In the South Azerbaijani was a significant progress in the development of educational system. In 1869 in Tabriz opened "**Madreseye-Nasiri**" school. It was the first swallow in the field of education. After that in 1877 in Tabriz opened **Tabriz State Madrasa**. In 1878 in **Urmia** opened **higher medical school**. The above-mentioned period developing of education in South Azerbaijani and Iran's Mirza Hasan Rushidiya's was a great role. In 1883 **M.H.Rushidiyya** opened in **Irevan** a new type of school - "**Usuli-jadid**" school. In 1887 in Tabriz opened the first special type of school "**Debestan**" "**Usuli-jadid**. Created for schools he wrote "**Veten dili**" (**Native language**) and **Ana dili** textbooks. In the South Azerbaijani education periods begun from the second half part of XIX century. Here the first newspaper was "**Azerbaijan**". This newspaper has been published as official in **Tabriz in 1858**. In 1880-1884 years in **Tabriz** has been published as "**Medeniyyat**" (**Culture**) different types of newspapers. Examples of immigrant press which was published in **Istanbul**. "**Akhter**" (**Ulduz**) and "**Shahseven**" newspapers. The publisher of "**Akhter**" newspaper were **Tahir Tabrizi and Mirza Mahdi Ekhter**. The satirical newspaper of **Shahseven** has been published in 1888 by **A.Talibov**.

## XIV Theme. Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XX century

1. The economic crisis in the world and Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XX century
2. National democratic movement in Azerbaijan the creation of political parties and public organizations.
3. National freedom movement In the South Azerbaijan
4. Azerbaijan culture at the beginning of the XX century

### 1. The economic crisis in the world and Azerbaijan at the beginning of the XX century

The expansion of the Russian empire at the beginning of XX century industrial capitalism, monopoly stage was combined with the world economic crisis. Between **1900 and 1903 years** Russian empire's economy first of all industry had fallen a hard crisis. During this period, in the oil field of industry and the introduction of new techniques had been improvements. **Electric engines, internal combustion engines and gas engines** were commissioned. The number of electricity-driven cars increased. During of crisis in Baku in large monopoly troops production has increased rapidly. Prices kept falling. Despite the measures taken by the government during the crisis the price of oil has fallen to 3 times.

Crisis impacted in Baku all the fields of oil industry. The drilling of oil production is being reduction increasing the volume of exploration work number of stopping wells is increased. During the crisis of small and medium-size

enterprises to bankruptcy, as a result **concentration of production** significantly strengthened. The majority of workers assembled in the enterprises. **Baku oil industry for the level of centralization of capital not only in Russia, but all over the world stood in the front row.** The concentration process continued oil refining industry also. During this period, foreign investment in the oil industry was getting stronger. In **1903** English oil companies Baku, capital of oil companies put 60 million pounds. **In 1904 England** 47 percent of white oil demand, **in France** 71 percent paid by Baku. The agreement signed with the Baku industrialists **“Standart oil” company (USA)** for exported Baku white oil abroad. Between 1904-1905 years Russia-Japan war did not let the revolution of expected revival of the economy after the crisis. In the period of stagnation the concentration of production is increased. Refining, transportation and sales of oil production focused in the hands of monopolies.

The main companies were **“Nobel qardashlari” (Nobel brothers) Nobmazut, Oyl, Sell.** Monopolies came to an agreement on market sharing and price. They reduced the prices of the product in order to elevate the driving out competitors. The concentration of production was stronger than in the field of oil refining. As Nobel brothers, Rotsild, Shibayev 5-6 big companies produced white oil 65 percent black oil, 59 percent and lubricants’ 75 percent. 1901-1903 years in Azerbaijan oil production had reduced 33 percent. It resulted in the loss of Russian first place in in the world market and United States were the first. Azerbaijani oil oppressed in the world markets. On the eve of the First World War in Azerbaijan the processing and sale of oil

production collected big monopolies as **“Nobel Brothers” Company, Nobmazut, Oyl and Shell.**

In 1912 Russia organized by the 7 country's largest bank foregins **“Oil Union monopoly”** which merged 20 big companies. In the sell world oil market on the control over USA monopoly **“Standard Oil”** continued to fight among these monopolies. There were 20 big oil industry companies which included here the representatives of Azerbaijan capital **Musa Nagiyev and Shemsi Asadullaev.** In the district of Ganja acting of the **“Garaman-Naftalan joint-stock company”** was under the control of Russian a huge joint-stock commercial banks of **Russian –Asian bank.**

The natural resources allowed development of the country's **industry as mining, mechanical manufacturing, power engineering, weaving, cotton cleaning, silk produce, food industry, transportation, telecommunications, bank-credit system and trade.** The **mechanical engineering industry** occupied a special place. Mechanical engineering factories engaged in the production of boilers, machine tools and other equipment for oil wells as well as kerosene oil used in factories. Most of these establishments belonged to the **“Vulkan” joint stock company.** The load capacity of Russian ports Baku ships had of great importance to repair.

In Azerbaijan **ferrous metallurgy industry,** reached the highest level. **Gadabay copper and precious copper was considered the cleanest in the world.** Since XIX century at the Galakend purifying copper plant valuable metals obtained and their subsequent production continued in **Germany.** At the beginning of XIX century in Moscow was built these kinds of plants therefore in **1906** Galakend plant



stopped produced. During the drilling operation of ore the heavy manual labor was replaced by electricity. Expanded use of the method diamond drilling. **In 1900** according to the contract between Siemens brothers and Ko society with the **Voqau and Ko** produced copper had sold Moscow copper-rolling factories only through the monopoly. **This agreement was the beginning of the monopoly of country's non-ferrous metallurgy.**

**In 1907** Russia created 7 copper plant unions “**copper syndicate**”. Gadabey plant was inside this monopoly until 1917. In 1900 the South Caucasus **Nukha city** was a center of silk production. There were 46 factories in Nukha-Zagatala. There were many silk factories in Nakhcivan and Karabakh especially in **Ordubad** were working so many silk factories. Azerbaijan's raw silk has been used in **Moscow, Lodz, Marsel and Lion** silk weaving industry. Along with the development of the cotton-growing industry cotton cleaning industry also had developed. At the beginning of the XIX century more than 100 cotton cleaning factories were in the North Azerbaijan. In this field **Ganja governor** was the first place. Monopoly specially was on tobacco in **Zagatala** district, **Nukha, Cavanshir and Samakhi** districts. **In Baku, Ganja, Sheki, Samakhi and Agdash** were so many tobacco factories.

The first tobacco factory in Azerbaijan began operated half part of XIX century in **Nukha**. **Starting 1906** capital investment to the fish industry increased. **According to the total volume of the product and the number of workers in the North Azerbaijan fish industry was the second place after oil industry.** Russia which is engaged in production

licorice 4 out of 7 plants located in Azerbaijan. Because of the best quality licorice cultivated in our country. **In 1902 Ucar, Ganja, Kurdamir and Leki** licorice-root factories were under control of **British company**. **In 1902 at Leki plant produced excellent quality seed oil. The weight of the industry and the number of workers Nukha city was the second place after Baku and the second industry and trade center of our country.** Baku was a favorable sea port and a railway junction which combined South Caucasus with the Russia.

**In 1912 Baku was the first place for cargo turnover compare the Russian's sea port cities.** The development of internal and external trade **Baku, Lankaran, Astara** ports played an important role. **In 1911 Baku - Guba and Khachmaz connecting the phone line** was put into operation. **In 1912 between Baku and Tbilisi connected directly phone line.** During this period was used only in Baku from trams.

**Since 1905 in Mugan** had been accommodated Russians. There were 4 thousand desyatins of land suitable for the territory of Baku province relocated. In the governorate had come to the land of an entire village to the Russian villagers. In 1909 Guba district some of the most fertile lands had been given 2 thousand villagers which settled here from Kiyev. Charism forced resettlement policy was implemented in Azerbaijan. The result of resettlement policy the number of landless peasants increased day by day. Ignoring the protests of the tsarist government continued colonial transfer policy. **In 1912 there were 60 villages in Baku, governorates and 29 villages in Ganja**

governorate. According to the Baku governorate most of Russian population was placed in the **Cavad district**. There were **49 kinds of villages** which in different times had moved from Russia to Azerbaijan. To protect Russian villagers from local people government had gave them a gun.

In Azerbaijan the condition of villagers were seriously. Most of the land belonged to the state. The colonialist policy of tsarist aggravated the situation of the peasants further. The amount of landless people increased year by year. 1870 in Azerbaijan peasant reform unfinished solved agrarian issue. While the peasants of feudal dependencies, theirs a piece of land which should give them **1912-1913** years according to the agrarian rules did not fully realized. Until the adoption of new laws, villagers who live in host's lands only part of the peasant's yard could got her a piece of land. One of the factors difficult issues the purchase price of lands in Azerbaijan were very expensive compare Russia. Therefore villagers couldn't buy their lands. After the reform the villagers instead of the land which used to they forced pay taxes and obligations. Another word these **“temporary obligations “relationships in Russia** abolished between **1881 and 1886 years**. But in Azerbaijan the same situation had continued more than 40 years.

**On 1 May 1900** government accept the rule about straighten out the relationship between the state land in the village. **In the South Caucasus the law about structure of state peasants** gave them used to lands generation to generation. In 1900 on 1May in accordance with Article 14 of the law **on 21 April in 1903** was given a new **regulation**. According to this regulation while preparing the lands plan

should be based on the existing boundaries. After completed the centralization villages taxes increased considerably. Because of redundant soils by added their using lands areas increased the total areas. The condition of peasants had worsened. The novelty of Regulation consisted of that to giving the land to the villagers grassland, grazing and forests.

**On 20 December in 1912 was accepted law about in the South Caucasus in the governors compulsory purchase of lands on 1<sup>st</sup> January 1913 in Azerbaijan** owner peasants released to take obligation. Since that day land that has been declared the property of their should have been bought. Also, peasants could not to buy grassland, grazings and forests areas. As in the in the past villagers could use with the permission of the landowner. Water ditches were owned by landlords. Landlords took land fees from the state treasury and state treasury should picked up land fees during 20 years from peasants. Peasants was paying for malchet and bahra taxes. Degraded lands passed to the peasants' ownership without fees. On the instead of garden lands didint pay money. 1912 the agrarian law was not related to the **Zagatala district. On 7 July 1913 in Dagestan and Zagatala districts** were decided the project about depending and abolition of feudal relations. Instead of villagers they have to pay debt during 20 years to the state treasury.

## **2. National democratic movement in Azerbaijan the creation of political parties and public organizations.**

In Azerbaijan ten thousands of workers, especially from Russia, worked in the industrial establishments. Most of them had enough strike experience. Among them were

professional revolutionaries. In Baku were a big part of the organizers and participants. **On January 1901** large **tobacco factories** workers stopped in front of put forward a number of requirements. In **1902 the first time took place overtly political demonstration**. They said slogans as long live freedom, down with autocracy. **In 1903** Azerbaijan workers movement were openly demonstrated. On 18 June in Bibiheybet workers by demanding wages increased went on strike. There was a hard opposition with the police and kazaks. **On 4 June** these kinds of striks were widely spread. For introducing demands to the entrepreneurs had been created **strike committees**. Commute had a great role because of oil magnates called this commute **“Workers government”**. According to the requisition of strike committee 8-hour working day, the arrest of the workers who were arrested for participating holidays, to return back who sacked, rise up wages, gentle treatment with workers such as problems included here. But unfortunately theirs requests didnt accepted.

On January 1904 starting Russia-Japon war with the defeat of the imperial army in the country, the political situation aggravated again. On 13 December 1904 at the Balakhani strike rapidly arounded another districts. Although the nature of the claims were a politic character but they had economic requirements also. For instance: 8-hour working day, freedom of speech and the press, freedom of assembly, and organize unions. **On 30 December** signed a **common contract** between oil industrialists and workers. Employees called this contract a **“Black constitution”**. Strictest finished end of the December with the victory of workers. But entrepreneurs made concession to the workers

employed in oil industry. On January 1905 this concession ascribed workers employed other facilities.

**On December the strike of Baku workers was the first beginning of Russian Revolution.** On 9 January 1905 with the incident of “**Bloody Sunday**” in Russia between 1905-1907 years started bourgeois democratic revolution. On the same day the news of the Bloody Sunday reached to Baku. As a sign of solidarity were held in number of strikes in the Northern Azerbaijan. To prevent the movement of the population in order to draw attention in another direction empire had used **Ethnic genocide**. From the 6 th of February until the 9 th of February **1905** thousands of Azerbaijanis were killed by Armenians. Genocide had done other places also. Pressure on the central government to strengthen the tsarist had changed in Caucasus manage system. **On 26 February** Caucasus governance restored. **Vorontsov –Dashkov** appointed heir of this governance. In 1905 in Azerbaijan revolution movement strongered again.

On August 1905 **in Baku** decided to hold a **general strike**. On 16 august the strike is started. On 16-21 August in Susha, on 20-26 August in Baku again organized a new strike. Against strikes attacked troops. Thousands people were deported from Baku. On 25 November 1905 has been established **Baku Soviet of Workers' Deputies**. But, Baku Soviet was not a long-lived. **On 23 February 1906** their activity was stopped. By order of the governor of Baku all the members of Soviet were arrested. The period of revolution Illegal movement was active. Prominent leaders of movement were: Kachak Kerem, Deli Ali, Mashadi Yusuf, Mashadi Gadir, Gandal Nagi, Kachak Zahid. They

became a symbol of the people's struggle. The government's implementation of the policy of national slaughter **Dashnaksutun party and Armenian bandits'** were a decisive role. Only between **1905-1906 years** by Armenians bandits and terrorists against Muslims were registered 500 criminal incidents. Armenian nationalists by bringing group volunteers from Osmanli empire and Iran could strengthen its ranks. Despite these Armenians were more loss and destruction. One of the main causes of these were courage and bravery of Azerbaijan youth. At battles legendary kachaks were active.

**In 1905 beginning of February armenians in Baku** preached how Muslims were cruel. **On 25 November at the Jehri village** where azerbaijanians and armenians lived together hapened horrible tragedy. Armenian murderers united with kazaks and killed several family then ruined all the village. The result of the massacres which committed in Baku and Nakhchivan didnt satisfied Armenians. They wanted to revenge on **Muslims in Yerevan and around areas**. Therefore on 24 May armenians suddenly attaked and killed 11 people in the part where Azerbaijanians lived. For rescuing Irevan from Armenians genocide from Osmanli Empire's and Irevan Muslims volunteers acted to Irevan. These volunteers gave a big loss to the enemy.

**Inside the 1905 tragedies Shusha tragedy** was very sad. The soldiers who were prevent the massacres in the districts they deliberately had kept in Shusha. The reason was that had used them at the genocide. The Armenians have done the preparations for the big fight and collected a lot troops. On 8 August happened the next sedition. In South Azerbaijani 17 workers who were engaged in repairing a

school have been killed by Armenians. **On 16 August** Armenians fired to Azerbaijanis. In the Russian army 15 soldiers took guns and started to fight side of murders. There were many Armenians came to Tbilisi for helping. Armenians attacks were prevented bravely. Hundreds of fighters' robbers arrested. Hamida hanum Cavanshir promised to help provide any assistance to our army. These difficult days all over the country, especially from Baku were sent donated food and money to battle places. For instance H.Z.Tagiyev, M.Mukhtarov donated with food and money. But August defeat was not a good lesson for Armenians. They had to revenge bloodshed as decently. The cavalry groups which came from the South Azerbaijan attacked immediately. At the bloody battles more than 200 Armenians were killed.

On June 1906 in Shusha enemies again for commuting crimes collected a big group. Battle in five days our young people could overcome Russian Armenian united troops. So hard days **Sultan bay pasha bay oglu Sultanov and İbrahim bay Ali Muhammad oglu** entered the city with a several hundred groups United forces attacked. Everyone in the city participated into the battle. Their brave confused the Kazaks. The enemy was defeated ignominiously.

Compared to their neighbors in the South Caucasus in Azerbaijan national and social oppression was unbearable. In case of the neighboring countries had different charities, churches, and native language press, national schools were forbidden for our people. The Russian intelligentsia of the ideas of freedom was an echo in Azerbaijan. The nation's leading intellectuals was an awakening to progress on self-consciousness. At the beginning of the XX century to send



talented young people around the world educational institutions gave positive results. These youth when graduated universities and after returning home played a great role in the creation and development of the national democratic movement. At the movement **nationality, freedom and constitutional** ideas were widespread.

As M.Rasulzadeh said people began to believe that outside of Azerbaijan had not another independence. The works of the national intellectuals of that time appearances in the press was playing an important role in awakening the national awareness. Our national intellectual representatives were I.Gaspirali, A.Huseynzadeh, A.Agayev, Yusuf Akchura, A.Ibrahimov, Ziya Goy Alp, A.Topchubashov, M.Rasulzadeh, A.Salikhov and others. The national movement was the **main driving forces of bourgeoisie and democratic intellectuals**. The progressive part of implementation demanded reforms more decisive to update of the existing structure. To carry out this important work was the responsibility of the national intelligent people.

**In 1905** in the case of the Committee of Ministers the people were complaining situation and needs. These complaints prepared under the leadership of Topchubashov. These complaints were **the first program document** which had introduced to the tsarist government by Azerbaijan. The national bourgeoisie of Azerbaijan as well as democratic forces with Russia Muslims nations merged and tried to focus on the common goal. First of all they teamed up with members of the Muslim states of the Tatar national movement bourgeoisie were led by leading. The representatives of Turkish countries bourgeoisie supported the struggle against the empire of the leading. One of the main initiators

of this study of Azerbaijan was a public statesman Topchubashov. To fight against colonial rule create a new party idea welcomed warmly all regions of where Muslims living. For instance, in **Caucasus, Crimean, Tatarstan, Central Asia, Siberia** and etc.

**On 15 August 1905 in Nizhny Novgorod held with Azerbaijan and Tatar bourgeoisies' Common Russia Muslims the first congress.** Topchubashov made an interesting presentation. At the congress noted importance of the merger on the basis of **Islam and Turkism**. Congress decided to create the **Union of Muslims** inside the **Common Muslims Alliance**. In 1905 after the 17 October after Manifest created the party which was intended.

**On January 1906 in Petersburg held the II Common Russian Muslims congress.** At the first meeting accepted that charter and program about the “Union of Muslims”. In the program purposes was that to unify common Russian and Turkish unified front to fight to against of colonial empire.

**On august 1906 Nizhny Novgorod held the III Common Russian Muslims congress.** At the congress decide to create committee for leading **Muslims alliance** which a **central permanent** place in Baku. Also at the congress decided to open new kinds of schools, access to primary compulsory education and organizing education in native language. For preparing national cadres decided to open universities in Baku, Kazan and Bakhchasaray.

**On June 1905 in Baku the newspaper “Heyat”** published. At the newspaper has been written we need to economic and political progress. We turkish, therefore we wish turkish people everywhere prosperity and a happy life.

In 1906 autumn established “**Muslims Charitable Society**”. In 1906 with charity of **H.Z.Tagiyev and M.Mukhtarov** “**Nashri-Maarif**” society had great roles for educating people and development of national consciousness. In the development of national movement democratic intellectuals, representatives as C.Mammadkuluzadeh, M.A.Sabir, M.S.Ordubadi, A.Gamkusal, A.Azimzadeh and others unified around the Molla Nasraddin magazine and fought over national colonial system and social injustice. They also demanded political freedoms and legal equality. H.Zardabi, U.Hajibayov, F.Kocerli called people to the national renaissance with the publicist writings.

In 1902 under the leadership of **M.A.Rasulzadeh** established “**Musalman Ganjlik Taskilat**” (“**Muslim youth organization**”). Later this party became “**Muslim Democratic organization**” or “**Musavat society**”. In 1904 autumn prominent members of the intelligentsia Mir Hasan Movsumov, Mammad hasan Hacinski and Mammad Amin Rasulzadeh created Muslims Social Democratic “**Hummet**” organization. During 1904-1905 years the “**Hummet organization**” published “**Hummet**” newspaper. Unfortunately **Hummet** newspaper gradually across the Bolsheviks side and walked away from its essence. M.A.Rasulzadeh and his collages comprehend Bolsheviks won’t destroyed Russia empire absolutely. Therefore M.A.Rasulzadeh and his collages decided to keep away from **Hummet organization**.

The massacres committed against Azerbaijan was very tragedy therefore our national bourgeoisie forced to create a political parties and defense organization. For this purpose A.Agayev established “**Difai**” (**Mudafie**) (**protection**) party.

On October 1906 in the “Irshad” newspaper has been published. On the newspaper noticed that soil should be given toiling peasants. In the statement of Difai party's noticed that if armenians try to committed massacre in Azerbaijan they will punished. In 1907 May in Ganja under the leadership of Ismayil khan Ziyadkhan established “Mudafie”. In 1907 in Baku under the leadership of Sharifzadeh and Juvarlinski founded “Ittifaq” organization. This organization called people to merge for protecting Armenian-Russian united army.

In 1911 October had been established “Musavat” (Equality) party played an important role for united of our people. The creators of the party were Abbaskulu Kazimzadeh, Tagi Nagiyev and M.A. Rasulzadeh. The program, which published in 1912 promised the unity of the Muslim peoples. In 1908 M.A.Rasulzadeh moved to Iran from there to Istanbul could changed absolutely the nature of Musavat party. The mean ideas of A.Huseynzadeh adopt “Turkish habits, accept Islam and to modernity”. At the Musavat party's Kiev University was established under the leadership of the department of Chamanzaminli took an active part. During the Balkan wars the statement released by the party caused a great concern in the Caucasus. At the statement by applying to the Turkish people noticed to help the Osmanli Empire. But calling worried the Tsar government. Therefore against party started chases and consequently party his activity stopped in 1913 gradually. But since 1917 again started to continued its political activity. In 1915 M.A.Rasulzadeh published as an official part of party “Achik soz” (“Open word”) newspaper.

On 31 May 1906 in Azerbaijan held the first elections to the Duma. A prominent public and political figures **A.Topchubashov, I.Ziyadkhanli, Mammadtagi Aliyev, Asadulla bay Muradhanov, A.Hagverdiyev** were elected to the State Duma. A.Topchubashov and I.Ziyadkhanli were a lawyer. There were 46 deputies which united at the Duma inside the **Muslims fraction**. The chairman of fraction was A.Topchubashov. On April 1906, Duma started to work **June 7** was released by the tsar. A group of deputies of the State Duma by gathered in the city of **Vyborg** and accepted a declaration. Among those who signed the declaration were A.Topchubashov and I.Ziyadkhanov. Tsar the Nicholas II became angry that and released deputies their rights. Every one of them and had for 3 months in jail. Also Mr.Alimardan removed from his position in the newspaper “**Caspi**”.

At the beginning 1906-1907 years in Azerbaijan held election to the **second the Duma**. **F.Xoyski, M.Sahtakhlinski, H.Khasmammadov, Ismayil Tagiyev, Mustafa Mahmudov and Zeynal Zeynalov** had been elected to the second Duma. But one of them Ismayil Tagiyev didnt go to the Duma. **On 20 February 1907** the second Duma began the first meeting. Muslim deputies created their fraction. In this fraction included **F.Xoyski and X.Khasmammadov**. The program of the first Duma had been prepared by A.Topchubashov. At the program indicated Turkish people political and cultural problems. Azerbaijan deputies' participated at the meetings daring and revelatory. In this case the speech of Ziyadkhanli at the Duma was very important. He called prove colonialists calamities brought upon the our nation with strong

arguments. The composition of the Duma did not accept autocracy.

On 3 June 1907 II Duma was released. The same day decided to held elections to the III Duma. It means the nature of electoral law was colonialism character. Caucasus, Central Asian and Siberian peoples were considered not politically non-mature nations therefore were deprived from election rights. From the South Caucasus Muslims could elect to the third Duma only Mr.Khalil Khasmammadov. **In 1912 September, October** months in Azerbaijan held deputy elections to the **IV Duma**. All the South Caucasus Muslims only one deputy and lawyer **Mammadyusif Cafarov** had been elected. On 4 April 1912 Siberian's Lena mines shooting of calm demonstration of workers in Azerbaijan gave an impetus to the growth of the strike movement. **On 7 May 1912 in Nukha** silk industry workers began to strike. On 15 May according to the joint agreement employees' working hours has been shorted and salary partially increased. The kachak movement government circles, landowners had troubled. In this movement **Gandal Nagi** and **Mashadi Yolchu** troops particularly distinguished.

### **3. National freedom movement in the South Azerbaijan**

At the beginning of the XX century feudal exploitation of the peasants intensified. The Iran became Russia and the UK semi-colonial. According to these financial system, increased social discontent strengthened. Inside the social classes in society dissatisfied **bourgeoisies** especially differed. Bourgeoisies demanded establish a rule of law.

Also bourgeois fought to the foreign capital which hinders to the development local industry. **On 12 December 1905** In Tahran closed all markets. In Iran merchants and craftsmen of the national bourgeoisie members by striked in the sacred places started revolution in Iran. The primary requirements of revolution consisted those: - accept **constitution**, called parliament and impound foreign officials from the country.

**On 5 August 1906** Sah issued a decree on constitutional after that announced elections to the parliament. People left places where had sit and markets, shops opened. But later known that the shah (king) will not fulfil promises. Therefore on 20 September in Tabriz group of people striked in front of English consoul. In Tabriz every day were held meetings and strikes. **On 29 September** the letter which shah (king) sent to the Tabriz has been shown his promised about election to the parliament. **Ijtimaiyyun-amiyyun (Muchaid)** - Social democratic group which established in Baku played an revolution important role. During the **1905-1911** years of revolution Tabriz organization and his central governing body which called "**Secret center**" operating a wide range. This "Secret center" by the end of the beginning of the revolution led movement in South Azerbaijan. After the achieved victory, in Tabriz started elections to the parliament. For this purpose was elected provibcial **council** from movement members. These kinds of councils created in Urmia, Ardabil, Maraga, Salmas, Maku, Zanjan, Khalkhal cities also. After the elections representatives went to Tehran.

**On 30 December 1906** Muzaffaraddin shah (king) signed a constitution. But in **1907** Mahammadali shah (king) won't recognize a constitution which signed by his father. This news stimulated the movement in Tabriz. **On 8 February 1907** during the Iran revolution in Tabriz under the leadership of "**Secret center**" happened the **first armed revolt**. All the government departments, military barracks were seized. The provincial governor and other state officials were arrested. As a sign of victory in the streets were hung red flags. At the city center a real authority passed into the hands of the **city council**. **On 8 February** Azerbaijani delegates reached to Tehran. The population of the capital welcomed them with a great solemnity. Iranian historians looked like their coming Jacobins visits into Paris. By the operating of Azerbaijani representatives in parliament, there was revival and revolution, the rise in parliament. Shah was forced to accepted all requirements. **1907** the center of revolution gradually passed to the Tabriz city. The fate of the Iranian Revolution was solved in this city. **The best success of tabrizians were the adoption of the Constitution.**

**On 23 June 1908 in Iran** the instructions of the shah with the team comandir of kazak brigade **Lyaxov** building and parliament was destroyed. People who participated at the revolution they were punished. This way happened revolution coup in the capital. In Tabriz movement was on the highest level. **Starting from this period South Azerbaijan became the center of revolution in the Iran.** Sattarkhan, Baghirkhan with his supporters showed a great courage in the defense of Tebriz for eleven months. Tabriz cut off contact with the outside world.



**In 1908 on 18 July** Sattarkhan did a big heroism. He attacked with a small group to the center of Tebriz and cleaned all white flags from and plugged red flags to the instead of white ones. This event encouraged the Tabriz revolutionaries. Starting that amount of revolutionaries increased day by day. People with a great inspiration called Sattarkhan “**Serdare-Milli**”, Bagirkhan “**Salare Milli**”. It means they had been called as national gallant. The news of victory about Tabriz has spread to all provinces Azerbaijan. **In 1908 November-December and during 1909 January months** except Makhu all provinces of South Azerbaijan had been cleaned from opposite revolutionaries. The democratic government was restored. During the Constitution Revolution in 1908 June in foreign countries, to the revolutionaries was support especially from Caucasus, Central Asian, Osmanli Empire and other places.

Azerbaijani representatives of the bourgeoisie **H.Z.Tagiyev** was a big support to the Iran revolution. He sent a big amount of money and weapons. With effect of 1908 September and October victories in Tehran and many provinces proponents of constitution came into action again. In Iran revolutionary work revived again. **In 1909 end of January** Tabriz city were blockaded again by opposite revolutionaries’ troops. Severe battles started. Starvation started in Tabriz. In this critical situation Russia with UK (United Kingdom) for protecting excuse **on 25 April** entered to the South Azerbaijan with a big troop. At the beginning of May in Tabriz Russian soldiers started abandonment of weapons. **In 1909** at the beginning of July the son of Mohammad Ali shah announced a shah. Constitution was restored again.

For this **purpose in 1910 On 11 March** Sattarkhan had been invited to the Tehran. When Sattarkhan heard about it he was agree to left Tabriz. On 7 August the park which gathered patriots was attacked led by the Dashnak Yeprem by various armed groups. The battle, which lasted half night had died 18 people and Sattarkhan was injured. But government didnt allow to Sattarkhan and Bagirkhan to returned Tabriz. It was meant to stay in exile. **On 20 December, 1911 Russia** troops attacked to Tabriz and **on 28 December** the city's capture by the enemy, it resulted in the suppression of revolution. The occupiers set up a military court in Tabriz. Prominent leaders of the social democratic movement, who led the revolution, were executed in Tabriz. Thus, 1905-1911 Iran burjua revaluation the movement which played the leading and decisive role in Azerbaijan could stopped by the foreign troops. This revaluation in Azerbaijani people has created conditions for the development of social, political and national consciousness. Therefore that movement had a great role Azerbaijani people's struggle for national liberation and democracy.

#### **4. Azerbaijan culture at the beginning of the XX century**

In this period the changes in the social-economic and political life were reflected in the culture. The development of national consciousness and the formation of national ideology a talented young people who studied abroad played an important role. The skillful children of the nation, in this purpose opening schools, thinking projects and compilation of programs and write textbooks. **In 1906 on August** at the first congress were accepted offers about new

kids schools, access from primary to the compulsory education and conducting education in native language. One of the reasons hindering the education in the North Azerbaijan conducting study in Russian language.

Among our intellectuals were: H.B.Zerdabi, N.Narimanov, H.Mahmudbayov, S.M.Qanizadeh, R.Afandiyev, U.Hajibayov, M.A.Sabir, C.Mammadkuluzadeh, M.Sahtakhlinski, A.Shaiq, S.S.Akhundov and others criticized Azerbaijan education system and demanded to create new schools. A prominent poet M.A.Sabir had taught at the Balakhani school. S.S.Akhundov had taught in Baku a new kind of school.

According to **1912 regulation** all the city schools became higher primary schools. These kinds of schools entered who finished primary schools. On January in 1915 there were 21 higher primary schools and 11 gymnasiums. There were opened schools for girls in Azerbaijan also. One of them was opened **in 1901 in Baku by H.Z.Tagiyev. In 1916** this 2 classes school became the ordinary primary school. In 1902 the school which opened in Ganja studied only Azerbaijan girls.

**In 1914 in Ganja opened the first teachers' seminary.** After 2 year **1916 in Baku** opened the same kind of seminary. 1903-1905 years edited by Shahtakhtinski **in Tbilisi** in native language was published "**Shargi-Russian**" newspaper. The experience of newspaper inspired J.Mammadkuluzadeh. These kinds of ideas made him to stepped more serious could spread revolutionary democratic ideas. This kind of newspaper as revolutionary and under the influence of national freedom movement was a "**Molla Nasraddin**". **In 1906 April** this magazine published

and operated 25 years. Magazine published in **Tbilisi, later in Tabriz and Baku**. Magazine played an important role for awakening nations. All the members of “Ishig” (Light) magazine which published by Khadija Alibayova were women. **In 1905 J.Mammadkuluzadeh with O.Faik Nemanzadeh in Tbilisi published “Geyrat”** typography house which had a great contribution in Azerbaijan culture.

At the beginning of the XX century started create the community of actors. **In 1904 organized “Muslim artists’ society”**. **H.Arablinski (1881-1919)** created a variety of immortal images. **In 1916** he also participated at the first Azerbaijan cinema **“In the Kingdom of Oil and Millionaires”**. **”The splendor of Azerbaijan stage”** **H.Sarabski** created some brilliant images. **In 1909** by the support of **S.Ruhulla, C.Zeynalov and H.Arablinski** in Tabriz Southern Azerbaijan established the first theatre. **In 1912** the first Azerbaijan actress was a **Shovkat Mammadova**.

The founder of the national opera composer of our scene **U.Hajibayov (1885-1948)** had an important role. **In 1908 on 12 January “Leyli and Majnun”** opera the first was staged. In the Majnun role was **H.Sarabski** at the Leyli role played **A.Farajov**. Afterwards **Ahmad Agdamski** played in the Leyli role. After the “Leyli and Majnun”opera’s **U.Hajibayov** created **“Sheykh Sanan”, ”Rustam and Sohrab”, ”Asli and Kerem”, ”Shah Abbas and Khursud Banu”, ”Harun and Leyla”** operas. **U.Hajibayov** was the founder of musical comedy. His **“Er ve arvad” (husband and wife), “O olmasin bu olsun” (Neither this nor that), “Arshin mal alan”** kinds of comedies brought him the

popularity of the world. In 1916 M. Magomayev's "Shah Ismayil" opera was stage and caused interest the audiences.

**Ezim Ezimzadeh (1880-1943)** played a great role for developing of "Molla Nasreddin" magazine more than 20 years. 1914 his Illustrations for the "Hophopname" increased him a fame. **Bahrüz Kangarli** was the painting specially trained professional artist. He drew more than 300 pictures and caricatures. His "Refugee children" were of great interest. In Baku residential buildings in the city in a unique architectural style, the majestic beauty of the monuments would bring pretty to the city. Mohammad was overly services in the field of urban planning. He after the graduation of Petersburg Technology University returned back to Baku and since 1908 have headed the branch of Baku city department. This period in Southern Azerbaijan 37 national schools operated which 22 of them located in Tabriz. These kinds of schools educated Azerbaijan and persian in additional arabian, french and russian languages. In 1905 a prominent state education worker **M.H Rushdiy-ya's "Vatan dili" ("Native language")** textbook were given to students. In 1917 Southern Azerbaijan opened the first higher school.

During 1909-1916 years with leadership the prominent actors **Sidgi Ruhulla and Abbas Mirza Sharifzadeh** Baku theatre troupes several times show performance in Tabriz. Their performances A Hagverdiyev, N Vazirov and N.Narimanov also other western dramas were. Thus, in this period in South Azerbaijan was founded the National Theatre. In 1916 in Tabriz the first built theatre building. The theater performances were in Azerbaijan language therefore was received very well by the local people. These kinds of theatre performances helped to improve Azerbaijan language,

spread of Azerbaijan culture and development of literary language.

## **XV Theme. Azerbaijan during World War I**

- 1. Azerbaijan's participation in the World War I**
- 2. Political situation in Azerbaijan after the February Revolution and the October Revolution in Russia 1917<sup>th</sup> year. Baku Commune and its' anti Azerbaijan policy**
- 3. Democratic national liberation movement in South Azerbaijan**

### **1. Azerbaijan's participation in the World War I**

Two attackers military-political bloc states rapidly armament caused terrible war. The military included in the block states expansionist plans Azerbaijan oil played an important role. Baku oil was of particular interest to the German monopolies. Therefore they wanted to use a close ally Ottoman state. German in the presence of the Ottoman state was going to keep under the influence. With the support of Ottoman state by opening the way to the India and Afghanistan wanted to shoot a blow to the positions of their enemies Russia and Britain. Germany by giving false promise to the Ottoman sultanate noted that, with the help of the Germans, Ottomans will have to Caucasus. The purposes of Russian obtain straits, this region and divide the Ottoman Empire. Therefore, the fight against Russia it was natural to rapprochement Germany's with the Ottoman Empire. During war period in Europe along with the west and south west fronts, had a Caucasus front also. In Caucasus onshore and offshore military operations were between the Russian and Ottoman armies. Ottoman troops at the same time attacked to the South Caucasus entered to the South Azerbaijan. According to the military plan prepared by

**Enver Pasha**, the main impact of the Russian troops in the Caucasus front delivering a blow **Sarigamish operation**. Military operation was led by Enver Pasha.

Operation started on **4 December 1914 and continued till on 18 January 1915**. In battles Ottoman Empire, have grievous losses. Russian troops and the ball were more than 2 times. The majority of manpower and military technical Russians won a victory. After this victory Russian troops occupied Tabriz and Ottoman forces pushed out from South Azerbaijan. As is known, Muslims living in the Russian Empire were not called to the army. Turkish living in Russia deliberately were deprived the use of weapons and battle memories. Government was concerned about turks, who served in the tsar army. Russian chauvinist (nationalistic) generals afraid that, turks could use weapon not to enemy, but against russians. During the World War I armenians who lived in the territory of Ottoman Empire to become the support of Russian army, there organize Armenian groups of volunteers had to defend Russian soldiers. Dashnaks who hopes to establish an Armenian state, helped to organize Armenian armed troops.

From Azerbaijan to the Russian army were accepted only those who belonged to the **“Higher Muslim grade”**. After the graduation of military school they were accepted to the army ranks and continued military service. During world War I years in the Russian army rankings served more than 200 Azerbaijani officers. Most of them were awarded with orders and medals for their heroism. Teymur Novruzov was awarded with the **“Saint George medal’s fourth grade”**. One of them who awarded by Saint George medal was a pilot **Farrukh aga Gayibov**. He participated on the weather battles with his



plane. September **in 1916** above the Vilnius sky Gayibov destroyed enemy's plane. But he died at the battle with heroically. He was awarded with a saint Georgi medal for his heroism.

During World War I years among our generals were **Samad bey Mehmandarov, Ali-Agha Shikhlinski, Huseyn Khan Nakhchivanski, Ibrahim aga Vekilov** and etc. S.Mehmandarov (1857-1931) during the First World War at the Lodz operation by destroying a German general Mackenzie was able to get rid of Russian troops from siege. After this historical victory his popularity more increased. His position has grown and he appointed commander to the Caucasian army. The stories Shikhlinski about cannon has been used as textbook. At the beginning of the First World War the protection of the Petersburg with cannons entrusted him. Commander-in-chief as a rule reconditioned front sent him. During the war he, appointed the chief of artillery troops on the western front in 1917 September the commander of the 10<sup>th</sup> army.

One of the Azerbaijani generals who elevated to the rank of lieutenant general, was a **Huseyn Khan Nakhchivanski (1863-1919)**. He at the the Russian-Japanese war commanded a cavalry regiment. After starting the first World War especially different from in the creation of the German front. **Major General Ibrahim Agha Vekilov** served at the army Headquarters. His son, the colonel Galib Vakilov was fighting on the engineer regiment western front. For his bravery in battle was awarded "Saint Georgi" medal. As many fighters from the Muslim cavalry regiment **Tarlan Aliyarbayov** for his heroism was awarded "Saint Georgi medal's fourth grade". Rarely was able to achieve this high award.

During the First World War special of the brave youth of Azerbaijan was consisted "**Tatar cavalry regiment**". This

regiment was fighting organized in the North Caucasus Muslims at the same division. At the battles this military unit called a “**Wild division**”. Later, the soldiers of this regiment played an important role in the organization of the National Army of Azerbaijan.

War worsened the crisis in the Azerbaijan's economy which formed the basis of the oil industry. Related with war period demand for liquid fuel was a high. Railway submitted to the service of the Defense Ministry's. Civilian cargos complicated. During war the concentration of production was higher. At the oil extraction the role of large companies were great. 6 large joint-stock companies in 1916 have given 40 percent of Baku. Connect with the war the prices all products were increasing day by day. As the war began copper-smelting plant in Gadabay was involved to fulfill military orders. But copper production decreased sharply. Considering the importance of the plant during war Muslim employees who working not call to the army. During war one of the strategic products which produced in the country was cotton. Mahlij (raw cotton without seeds) produced in South Caucasus, 72% belonged to Azerbaijan. In the first years of the war silk processing industry had declined. However, a silk which produced in the South Caucasus  $\frac{3}{4}$  was given to Azerbaijan.

The agriculture of Azerbaijan was in the crisis. Sowing areas were abridged and amount of cattle reduced. **According to 1915 June decree** from Azerbaijan more than 50 young people by calling a military back front as labor force had reduced amount of villages. Even horses, oxen and carts were confiscated for military needs. Food prices increased 300-500 percent Military supplies carry out by railway from South

Caucasus therefore was limited to bring grain and flour. Famine and starvation had begun. Every day from front line areas to Baku and others districts hundreds wounded were brought. Besides, in Baku placed a large troops. Due to refugees and soldiers the population of Baku increased 70.000.

## **2. Political situation in Azerbaijan after the February Revolution and the October Revolution in Russia 1917<sup>th</sup> year. Baku Commune and its' anti Azerbaijan policy.**

After the **February Revolution (1917)** in Russia established **Special Cimittee of the South Caucasus**. But after the **October revolution (1917)** this Committee didn't recognized the Soviet regime and was overthrown. **On 15 November** to manage the South Caucasus in Tbilisi **Transcaucasia (South Caucasus) Commissioner** was arranged. Chairman of commissioner was Georgian menshevik (menshevics – a group of social-democrats) **Y.P Gegechkori**. 3 South Caucasus nations were represented in this organization. This government didnt recognize the authority appeared in Russia had declared itself independent “Transcaucasia Commissioner”. In 5 December Transcaucasia Commissioner sign an armistice agreement in Erzincan with the Ottoman Empire. According to the Erzincan agreement Russian troops begun to withdraw from the Caucasus front. Returning from the front the Russian army their weapons and ammunitions was given to the Baku bolsheviks' armenian and georgian military units. The effort of Azerbaijan's fraction by the decision of Transcaucasion commissariat in Shamkir station begun the abandonment of weapons of Russian regiment. As a result of resistance of Russian soldiers **January 1918** among two sides had happened a clash.

Both sides were deaths and injuries. The leadership of Baku council from the Shamkir incidents had used confiscated weapons of the Muslim population, national slaughters, clean the city from opposite revolutionaries. Efforts to create stability in the Transcaucasian commissariat could not escape it from the crisis. Finally, **beginning of February 1918** was forced to resign.

**On 10 February 1918** established **Transcaucasian Sejm** (South Caucasus). There were 3 main fraction-mensheviks, musavat and dashnak. Here majority belonged to the Muslim bloc parties. Azerbaijan fraction at the Sejm was represented by 44 deputies. The head of fraction was M.E.Rasulzadeh. The Transcaucasian Sejm also started its activity the discussion about peace with the Ottoman Empire. Azerbaijani fraction of Sejm by signing peace of treaty with the Ottoman Empire considered a key condition to stabilize situation in the South Caucasus. **On 3 March 1918** by signing a peace treaty Soviet Russia with Germany Brest-Litovsk destroyed armenians plans - to establish of the "Armenian state" in the territory of Turkey. According to the terms of the agreements 1877-78 years the Russian-Turkish war had to restore from the border line, **Gars, Ardahan and Batum counties'** had to give Ottoman Empire, armenian troops were abandonment of weapons. Armenian armed forces were confiscated by Russian troops in Ottoman territories.

**On 14 March 1918 Trabzon conference** started. It continued a month. At the conference delegation of the South Caucasus protested the provisions of the treaty of Brest-Litovsk, which belonged to the Caucasus. Ottoman side had considered groundless that objection until South Caucasus will not announce his independence. According to the Turks if

South Caucasus state want to recognized as an independent state, officially has to leave Russia and must declare its independence. **On 22 March 1918** at the meeting of Transcaucasian Georgian and Armenian fractions offered war against the Ottoman Empire. Azerbaijan fraction announced in case of war with the Ottoman Empire would not participate in this war. On 13 April at the meeting Seym made a decision about the war with the Ottoman Empire. Thus, Trabzon conference stopped its work. The war lasted totally 8 days. Ottoman troops **on 15 April** occupied Batumi. Armenian and Georgian troops retreated. Consequently, Seym in accordance with the requirements of the Ottoman Empire along with accepted terms of the peace treaty of Brest-Litovsk, **on 22 April** announced South Caucasus as a **Federative Independence Republic**.

Baku in the South Caucasus of Transcaucasian commissariat later outside of the Seym's activities was a unique city. After the October revolution Bolsheviks' **on 31 October** at the Baku Soviet's meeting they had adopted a resolution on the power into their own hands. **On 2 November** Baku Soviet declared in Baku its authority. **Stephan Shaumyan** was elected chairman of Baku Soviet Executive committee. **At the beginning of 1917, at the end of 1918** Baku became hot nest of Dashnak-Bolshevik group's. Even **December 1917** by Lenin appointed to the **South Caucasus Emergency Commissioner**. S. Shaumyan in Tbilisi led by Armenian **Korgonov** Military Revolutionary committee arrived to Baku. Bolshevik-Dashnak troops in the South Caucasus overturn Baku city struggle square between with "revolution and opposite revolution". Baku Soviet authority had gathered 20 thousand armed forces consisted of Armenians.

**In March 1918** the situation was extremely tense in Baku. Musavat party, which has become a strong political influence in the South Caucasus growing reputation seriously worried Baku Soviet. They were committed to the national slaughter to undermine the social base of the party tried to punish Azerbaijan's national movement. Even in January commander of **Muslim corps' general Talishinski** arrested in Baku has caused discontent of Azerbaijani population. Armenian dashnaks' among the muslim population of the city with bolsheviks (bolsheviks - group of social-democrats) an armed conflict plans had failed. With support of Azerbaijan's political leaders and intellectuals were prevented this collision. On 15 March at meeting of Baku Soviet Shaumyan's "Baku Soviet should become the main fortification of civil war in the South Caucasus" instruction against the Azerbaijanians played a role in the genocide. An excuse of start national genocide **on 24 March** staff of considered from Muslims' "Evelina" ship's confiscated of weapons. Azerbaijanian's seriously protest against it and demanded to give back confiscated weapons. Although M. A. Rasulzadeh achieved to return back confiscated weapons' but Bolshevik-dashnak government did not keep promises.

**On 30 March** to lead in the implementation of the genocide around Baku Soviet was created the Committee to Protect Revolution. The party of Dashnaksutun and Armenian National Council protected Baku Soviet. **On 30 March** Dashnak groups gathered in front of the Armenian Church the first was shot to the Muslims. **On 31 March** early morning Bolshevik-dashnak groups at the **Kerpichkhana, Mammadli** districts where azerbaijanians' lived attacked. Supposedly, at the genocide were participated sailors who lived in the Inside

city. They by using of military ships and planes started to bombing muslim districts. But after learning that is sabotage they cease-fire.

**On 31 March** despite Muslims stopped a resistance, the armenian nationalists at the districts where living Azerbaijanis were sword population. Genocide of Muslims continued to April 2 till 2 o'clock. Bolshevik-dashnak groups "**Caspi**" publishing house, "**Achig soz**" editorial of newspaper, **Ismailiyah building**", burned the minarets of "**Taza pir**" mosque had punctured by shelling. As a result of the March genocide in Baku more than 12 thousands Azerbaijanis were killed. Bolshevik-dashnak groups also continued genociede in **Shamakhi, Guba, Kurdamir, Salyan and Lankaran** districts. **On 3-16 April Lalayans's and T.Amirov's** dashnak troops inflict reprisals Shamakhi people. With the support of local armenian and russian molocan peasants'dashnaks' had killed more than 8000 azerbaijanians and were destroyed 72 villages. Under led Hamazasp dashnaks' groups had burned Quba district's 162 villages and killed more than 16 thousand Muslims. Genocide has continued until mid of September. During genocide were killed 50000 azerbaijanians.

Under the leader of Shaumyan, the Bolshevik-Dashnak troops's committed **1918 March genocide**. This genocide had been organized to strike a heavy blow to the democratic forces and the ideas of the independence of Azerbaijan. This tragedy has demonstrated Baku Soviet's anti-Azerbaijani policy. Break Azerbaijan's national democracy in the hope of for autonomy. In Azerbaijan impacted strong blow to the Soviet idea. Among Azerbaijan people strengthened national unity and the idea of independent statehood. **On 26 March 1998** the **president of**

**Azerbaijan issued a decree about azerbaijanians' genocide.**

As a result of the March tragedy Bolsheviks who took the temporary advantage to strengthen the political power began to make a number of actions. Except the bolsheviks and armenian political parties' press agencies had closed all newspapers and magazines. The whole city economy was given to bolsheviks. **On 20 April Baku City's Duma headed by Fatali Khan Khoyski** was released. With the exception of Armenian National Council were banned national councils.

**On 25 April 1918** under leadership **S.Shumyan** established **Baku Soviet of People's Commissars (Baku SPC)**. It was not occasional one of dashnak Armenian's leaders Khatisov **Baku SPC** has called **Armenian Soviet government**. There were 3 azerbaijanians inside government (Nariman Narimanov - Commissioner for city economy, Mashadi Azizbakov-commissioner of governor and Mirhasan Vazirov - ground commissioner). All these showed that they did not have a national foundations. Soviet Russia, which considers itself an integral part of the Soviet National **Baku Soviet of People's Commissars'** not only independence for Azerbaijan wouldn't to give **autonomy** also. Baku on the sample of SPC started to create a new nation in the case of Soviet Russia.

During May month Baku SPC on the basis of the decrees all the old authorities have been abolished. There had been organized **worker-peasant milice (police), city, district and district courts**. Inside Baku SPC around Commissariat for Internal Affairs had been created **Military tribunal**. Started to build army. For May 1918 the number of military forces in SPC were reached to 18000 men. Most of them consisted from armenians. Baku SPC under the name of **socialist measures** all



banks, **on 2 June oil industry, on 5 June nationalized Caspian trade fleet.** Soviet Russia, which needs to oil products started to wildly exploitation of oil fields. 1 million 300 thousand tons of oil were sent to the Soviet Russia. Rice, cotton, silk, dried fish and other national resources of the river and strategic products of Azerbaijan were transported to the Russia. Soviet Russia, in turn, on the order of Lenin from Saritsin (Volgograd) was sent 23 thousand pod grain to Baku. But sending supports couldnt escape Baku SPC. The lack of a national basis, poor social markets an increasingly worse situation. Addition its' anti-Azerbaijan policy made situation worse. In fact,it was anti-democratic self-government which serves as a new colonial policy Soviet Russia's. Therefore he was doomed.

### **3. Democratic national liberation movement in South Azerbaijan**

In all spheres of social life South Azerbaijan is always has been linked with North Azerbaijan especially to the Baku. Events, in the North were reflected in the South. News of the overthrow of the monarchy in Russia has brought great expectations for South Azerbaijan. **In Tabriz, Urmia and Ardabil** were revolts by state officials against arbitrariness. The situation in Tabriz especially was very dramatic. **Iran Democratic Party's (İDP) Azerbaijan Provincial Committee** had directed to the demonstrations. **Sheykh Muhammad Khiyabani** leaded to the committee. Azerbaijan provincial committee published a **Tajaddud (Yeniseshme) (renovation) newspaper.**

**August 1917** In Tabriz held IDP Azerbaijan Provincial Committee's conference. This conference created **Azerbaijan**

**Democratic Firga (Fraction)** - ADF and headed **Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani** elected its central committee. Democrats called people deport of foreign invaders from country and within the boundaries of a democratic Iran the granting of autonomy to South Azerbaijan. He was an organizer of the rallies Tabriz and other cities. **In 1917 autumn** rallies which were held **in Tabriz, Ardabil, Khoy, Urmia, Serab, Zancan** and other cities people demanded resignation government's which became puppets in the hands of the United Kingdom and organization of a democratic government in Iran. End of the **1917 Vusuguddovle government** was forced to resign. But soon, with the help of the British was brought to power again. Englishmen by using of Ottoman danger was occupied by a large number of southern cities of South Azerbaijan. ADF in South Azerbaijan started giving directions against the English, to prevent the armenian massacres implemented serious measures.

**On 9 August 1919** englishmen signed agreement with the Iran government. According to this agreement Iran had been depended on Great Britain as politically and economically. Signing on contract was the impetus for national liberation movement in South Azerbaijan. In the province expanded in Iran fight against the government and English colonies. Iran government by sending English military troops to the South Azerbaijan began to implement strong secretly measures against democratic forces. ADF was forced into hiding activities. **In the first days of April 1920** arrested some members of the ADF was the impetus for quit demonstrations exit to the revolt. **On 7 April 1920** by starting a rebellion in Tabriz South Azerbaijan has entered a new phase the national

liberation movement. To lead to revolt established **Public Managerial Staff (PMS)**. The staff was led Khiyabani. The rebels within 2 days seized control all state institutions. The revolt won with peacefully.

**On 7 April** Khiyabani his speech in front of the people of Tabriz informed that by changing name of Azerbaijan to the **Azadistan**, from today are pleased to announce the official name of this name. Later he demanded Iranian authorities official recognition of the name. **Public Managerial Staff (PMS)** for its activity first of all, started got away government officials and military officers which sent from Tehran. **On 23 June 1920 ADF** decided to establish **National (NG) government** on the basis of (PMS). On the request NG (Tabriz Governor) Eynulldovle and his administration official had to leave Tabriz. In Tabriz was not a single official which was sending from center. NG based on the principles of a democratic republic. In its composition included 20 people members of ADF. Among the members of **NG (National Government)** were medium and small landlords' personnel and representatives of large commercial bourgeoisies. **NG (National Government)** ruling policy against to the English colonists and reactionary Iranian government. This policy, which aims to further the democratization of Iran at the same time was against discrimination and the policy pursued with regard to fundamentalism in the South Azerbaijan. The leaders of the movement in Iran abolition of Iran kingdom and tried to establish of republic.

**NG (National Government)** begun to reform at the industry, agriculture, education, financial, health care and justice areas. In Tabriz started the construction of carpet factory, sugar factory, building of leather and textile factories,

opening of the agricultural bank and the National Bank, to conduct of monetary reform, planned to be held elections in the city. **NG (National Government)** a number of areas had created departments and ministries. In Tabriz the opening of free school for girls was an extra ordinary event. Newly opened schools mainly teachers were invited from Baku. For the organization of national defenses project was prepared. There was organized National Guard which consisted 12 000 (thousand) people. The government has organized police forces the city's population. For their training was opened police school.

The new prime minister of Iran **Mushiriddovle** by support and under the leadership of Englishmen to attack on rebels started preparation. **On 12 September** counter-revolution forces attacked on rebels. Rebels **end of the 14 September** fought heroically until the last drop of blood. On 14 September Khiyabani was killed. Rebels were punished by reactionaries. Their houses were burned, hundreds of rebel were arrested and exiled to killed. Thus, except for a few places, all of the liberation movement in South Azerbaijan support of English forces suppressed by the Iranian reactionaries. Despite being defeated, South Azerbaijan National Liberation Movement played an important role in the history of our people's struggle for freedom. Azerbaijani people the history of the national liberation struggle has left an indelible trace. It was a good pattern for the next generations

## XVI Theme. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.

1. The Announcement of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and government structure
2. Internal and external policy of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic
3. The collapse of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic

### 1. The Announcement of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and government structure

On 26 May 1918 Transcaucasian Seym held the last meeting. Georgian got out of the Federation. Transcaucasian Seym announced has been released. **On 27 May** the fraction of Azerbaijan Seym adopted a resolution about establishment of the **Temporary National Council**. **M.A.Rasulzade** has been elected the chairman. Temporary National Council Azerbaijan has adopted a resolution of declaration for Azerbaijan independence state. Thus, on **28 May 1918** Azerbaijan declared its independence. **“The Declaration of Independence”** was adopted by the National Council. The Declaration of Independence had been indicated:

1. Azerbaijan is a full and independence state. The high dominion was concerns to Azerbaijan people.
2. The form of independence Azerbaijan political system is a Democratic Republic.
3. Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan builds a relationship with close publics and states.
4. Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan is provides his people full citizenship and political rights.

**5. Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan creates condition for the free development of all peoples who are living on its territory.**

**6. Until the convening of Assembly to the enterprises the highest dominion in Azerbaijan is considered the national council and provisional government.**

That day provisional government confirmed the composition of the government under the leadership of Xoyski **On 30 May 1918** F.Xoyski announced foreign countries' presidents by radiotelegraph about the establishment of an independent Azerbaijan Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan in the East the first time was established identical democratic republic method. It was essentially a Democratic Republic - parliamentary republic.

The first successful step in the foreign policy of Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan was **on 4 June in Batumi** a contract with Osmanli polity "**Peace and friendship**". According to this contract Osmanli was the first state who accept independence of Azerbaijan government. In accordance with 4 clause of the contract Osmanli government ought to help with army to the Azerbaijani. At the beginning of June led by **Nuru pasha "Qafqaz Muslim army"** came to Ganja. **On 16 June** National Council of Azerbaijan and government moved to the Ganja. But disloyalty of Nuru pasha to the new government made a crisis. In order to overcome the crisis **on 17 June** at the meeting of National Council has adopted a charter. On the charter has been shown that provisional government should meet the Constituent Assembly not later than 6 month. National Council for making end his activity gave all

authority the government, under the leadership of Fatali Khan Khoyski.

The same day under the leadership of F.Xoyski created the **II cabinet of the government**. Taking into consideration tense situation on **19 June** in the territory of Azerbaijan was declared military situation. But **Baku Khalg Komissarlari Soveti - Soviet of Peoples Comissars (SPC)** didn't recognized the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and declared war against it.

The military and naval affairs of **Baku Soviet of Peoples Comissars (SPC)** head commissioner **T.N.Korqanov on 6 June** ordered for attacking on the Ganja. **On 27 June at the Goychay battle** the troops of Baku Soviet defeated and was obliged to step back. But were prevented to attacked to the Ganja. **On 20 June** Azerbaijan and Osmanli military forces attacked to Baku. **On July month in 1918 during the** Azerbaijan and Osmanli military forces attack to the Baku direction became harder the situation of Baku **Soviet of Peoples Comissars (SPC)**. **On 31 July** Baku **Soviet of Peoples Comissars (SPC)** couldn't continue battle with Azerbaijan and Osmanli armies and gave up their authority.

**On 1 August** in Baku right bloc Menshevik Dashnak with the participation of British consul **Maqdonel** has organized "**Sentrokaspi Dictatura**, which 1000 english military forces removed to the Caspian Sea through to the Baku. **On 17 August** armenians greeted english general **Denstervil** with a great joy. In this case **on 27 August 1918** for getting Baku petroleum Soviet Russia signed a confidential agreement with a Germany. Germany took a res-

possibility to prevent the 3rd country Osmanli Empire to the Baku territory. Russia took obligation for giving 1/4 (one fourths) part of Baku petroleum to the Germany. In September related to the change of the international situation, definitive position of the Osmanli empire and Azerbaijani governments forced Germany to refuse from the agreement.

Caucasus Islam Army on **15 September** the decisive attacked to the Baku. On the same day English military forces left Baku. Armenian military forces also including the defense minister Bagratuni run to the Anzali. **On 15 September** under the led by **Nuru pasha** Azerbaijan military entered the Baku territory. Osmanli army helped for protecting the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan's independence this way 1100 soldiers, 30 officers sacrificed. After 2 days **on 17 September** Azerbaijan Democratic Republic removed from Ganja to Baku.

The ancestral lands of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic for restoring the dominity in **Nakchivan, Zangazur, Karabakh and Lankaran**. **In 1919 January** in order to to take control including the Zangazur, Susha, Cavanshir and Cabrail regions have been created Karabakh general governor. **Xosrov Pasha bey** was appointed the governor general. **On 1919 August** the armenians accepted Karabakh as an integral part of Azerbaijan. **On 1919 February** created **Nakchivan governor general**. **Bahram khan Nakhcivanski** appointed a general governor. On 1919 August was eliminated in the southern part fictional **“Mugan Soviet Republic”**. **This way Azerbaijan Democratic Republic has established its outhority whole territory.**

The structure of the Republic of Azerbaijan was a democratic parliamentary republic. In the East and the



Turkish Islamic world established in the first **Democratic Republic in Azerbaijan**. By the decree on **27 June 1918** of the Council of Ministers Azerbaijan (Turkish) language was declared is a main language . **On 24 June 1918** by the decree of the government was adopted white crescent and eight-pointed star to the white of the national flag made of red cloth. **On 9 November 1918** on the same flag colors - blue, red and green- tricolor flag with white crescent and eight-pointed star was replaced in opposite. According to the words of M.A.Rasulzadeh tricolor national flag of Republic of Azerbaijan is a national Turkish culture and Islamic civilization embodies the modern European democracy.

**On 26 June in 1918** has been decreed for the creation of new army. **On 1st November** has been established Ministry of Defence. Prime Minister **F.Xoyski military minister**, general **S.Mehmandarov** appointed his **deputy** for preparing a military staff in Ganja was opened a military school. Later this school has been moved to Baku. At the Susha city also has been opened school for preparing a medical attendant.

**On 25 December 1918** general **S.Mehmandarov military minister**, **General Aliaga Sixlinski** appointed his deputy. **General Suleymanbey Sulkevich** was appointed **chief of headquarters**. It was important to protect the Azerbaijan sea borders. Therefore need to create a marine military. **In 1919 at the sea opened Caspian fleet**. **The proces of elaboration National Army and Marine military was completed in 1920**. There were gathered 40 thousand regular army. 30 thousand of them were infantries and 10 thousand cavalry troops. **On 23 August signed decree the**

nationality of Azerbaijani. **On 16 November 1918 re-starting the National council On 20 November made a decision on the establishment of the Azerbaijani Parliament.** According to law parliamentary should consist 120 people. All the peoples who lives territory of the republic and the law were determined both sexes equal voting right.

**Thus Azerbaijan became the first country which gave women first election law. On 7 December 1918** Parliament has started its work. It was an important event life of Azerbaijan people. A.Topchubashov speaker of parliament, H.Agayev has been chosen the first deputy of chairman. Parliament accepted the provisional government's resign and had been ordered to the F.Xoyski to established the new government. **On 26 December was announced in the III composition of cabinet.** At the new cabinet the duties of **F.Xoyski** were chairman of the Council of Ministers and Foreign Minister. The first actions of government were that to prevent the transportation food products abroad. **On 22 June 1918** have been forbidden transporting abroad grain, cattle and other food products. With other a government decree were allowed in the territory of the republic a free trade. **On 5 October 1918** according to the decision on Azerbaijani government **Baku Soviet of Peoples Comissars (SPC)** has canceled all the commercial fleet in the oil industry and other industrial sectors. These institutions were returned to previous owners. In order to increase oil exports on **10 December 1918** was established office for the **sale of oil and oil products.** The taken measures by the government at the begining of 1919 year were supported necessary food products in Baku.

In the summer months of 1919 year due to the oil export signed trade contracts with foreign companies. Azerbaijan got a right for trading Baku petroleum with European countries through the Batumi port. One of the most important **economic events** were agrarian. **In 1920 in March** government discussed agrarian project. **On September 1918** has been decided turnover the **Baki bonu** monetary unit. **On September 1919** has opened a **State bank**. Many cash boxes have started to work. The territory of the republic was organized a customs service. **In January 1919 the Ministry of Labour started** to work.

At the same year in May established **arbitration**. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic held many important events in the field of building. First of all they paid attention for educating of people. Thus, inside the first established government was founded **Ministry of National Education**. **On 28 August 1918** government took a decision on the nationalization of schools. It was a compulsory all the primary schools conducted education in Turkish (Azerbaijan). For the preparing new teachers in Baku, Kazakh, Susha, Ganja were organized special pedagogical courses. The South Caucasus in **1918 (Qori)** Azerbaijani branch of seminary teachers had been moved to the **Kazakh**. There were opened in Baku, Ganja and Shaki gymnasiums for girls. There were 7 gymnasiums for men opened also. The many cities of Azerbaijan extended networks of educational courses. For educating in these courses had been invited 50 teachers from the Osmanli government.

**In autumn 1919** all regions of Azerbaijan organized night courses in Azerbaijan language. **On 1 September 1919** in Azerbaijan parliament in Baku city was adopted

about the opening of university. There were 2 faculties-history-philology and medical. In 1919 September 100 Azerbaijani youths have been sent to Osmanli, French, Italy, Russia and Great Britain's universities to get education.

During the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic founded national societies including "**Turk ocaghi**" ("**Turkish fire**"). On December 1919 for improving of Azerbaijan scientific founded the society "Learning the Muslim East". At the beginning of 1920 founded the **department of archeology**. On **March 1919** in Baku opened **the first a big library** an Azerbaijani language. On **7 December 1919** in Baku opened "**Istiqlal**" museum. 1918-1920 years were published "**Azerbaijan**" newspaper.

## **2. Enternal and external policy of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic**

In 1918 armenians applied to Azerbaijan Democrtatic Republic for becamng **Irevan city** the capital of Aremenian. On **29 May** National Council made compromised Irevan city to the armenians. On the condition that they refused the Nagorno part of Karabakh. But unfortunately Armenian didn't care for their pledges. Contrary, they attacked to Azerbaijanis' native lands **Zangazur, Nakhcivan, Nagorno Karabagh**. They were tried to occupy the same territories. In **1918 summer** the cruel enemy of Turkish people Andronik attached to the **Zangazur**. More than 100 thousand Azerbaijani were expelled from their lands. For preventing Andronik's robberies troops in the Zangazur, Karabakh Azerbaijani

government took immediately measures. The most important of these measures were foundation of Karabakh general governor.

In 1919 February X.Sultanov as been appointed general governor and he came and started to work. Andronik tried to attack to the Susha city thrice. But Azerbaijan's Defense Forces have destroyed Andronik's robber groups in the Zabux valley. On 23 February 1919 Andronik again attacked with a big troops. But support of Sultan bey and Xosrovpasha Sultanov brothers they were removed from the territory of Azerbaijan. On 1 June 1919 in Susha as a result of provocation of the Armenian National council happened an armed clash. X.Sultanov could leave members of the Armenian National Council through the country. The government prevented the bloodshed in Karabakh.

The plans of Dashnaks establish the Amenian state included Nakchivan lands also. Therefore Andronik's robbery troops invade the Nakhcivan city and began to kill the local people as wildly. Meantime the Osmanli force under the command of **K.Qarabekir pasha** entered the Nakhcivan. Thus forces of arbitrariness of Andranik have ended in the Nakhcivan lands. On 1 November in 1918 during the first world war due to the defeat of the Osmanli Empire they were forced to leave Nakhcivan. For preventing the danger of occupied by Armenia has been established **Araz-Turkish Republic**. This republic lived **until the end of March in 1919**.

The first goal of foreign policy of **Azerbaijan Democratic Republic** achieves itself in the international arena and establish friendly relations. The first step was

that Azerbaijan diplomacy informs the leading foreign states on the declaration of the sovereignty. On 29 May 1918 USA, France, Great Britain, Soviet Russia, Osmanli, Germany, Italy and etc. states' Ministry of Foreign Affairs have been officially informed about it. Even **on 6 June 1919** against the jeopardy of Denikin for merging the efforts between Azerbaijan and Georgia signed a **military defense contract**. In Georgia established Azerbaijan embassy.

**On 21 March 1920** signed a contract “ **About Friendship**” between Iran and Azerbaijan. In Tehran opened Azerbaijan embassy. In Tabriz established head consulate. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was attempting for mending relations with the Great Britain. It was a reason that **on 17 November 1918** the general of English troops **Tomson** in spite of announced willn't recognize the legitimacy Azerbaijan Democratic Republic afterwards accepted it. Even the state which head by F.Xoyski estimated as the legitimate government. The most important duty of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was recognize Azerbaijan at the international arena. **On 28 December 1918** Government confirmed the representatives who will attend in **Paris Peace Conference**. **On 8 January 1919** delegates went to Paris through Istanbul. In middle of May delegations with a big difficulty reached to Paris.

**On 2 May the first time** issues of Azerbaijan had been discussed among the Great Britain, USA, France, Italy at the assembly of state leaders. The president of USA Vudro Vilson was against the release of Azerbaijan to the Paris peace conference. **On 28 May** our delegates were accepted by V.Vilson. During the meeting Azerbaijan Republic introduced memorandum to the V.Vilson. **On 12 November**

At the Great Britain parliament British Prime Minister **Lloyd Corc** during his speech, announced that possible recognition of the independence of Azerbaijan and Georgia. He repeated the same idea in the Paris peace conference . **At last on 11 January in 1920** at the suggestion of the **UK's Minister of Foreign Affairs Lord Kerzon** Antanta's supreme council independence of Azerbaijan Democratic republic has been recognized at the **de-fakto level**. Thus, as a result of successful diplomacy of the young **Azerbaijan Democratic republic** became a member of the world community.

### **3.The collapse of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic**

After the reconciliation of **Mudros (on 30 october 1918)** Azerbaijan had been deprived assistance his close brother of Turkish. Taking advantage of this, Soviet Russia increased diplomatic pressure. He was sending notes against the Azerbaijan Democracy Republic. On January in 1920 Commissar **G.V.Chicherin** Foreign Affairs of Russia sent a note to the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic to start a war against Denikin. But, foreign Affairs Minister of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic **F.Xoyski** on January in response noting that the civil war is an internal affair of Soviet Russia and was ready for negotiating with good neighbor relations. Soviet Russia achieved to establish "**fifth colon**" inside the Azerbaijan Soviet Republic. In February 1920 for this purpose was established **Azerbaijani Communist Party**. Meanwhile conflicts among political parties and **fractions** intensified. One side of these fractions "**Musavat** "party, another side were **ittihad** members. In

opposition Ittihad party suggested to set up a military alliance with a Soviet Russia.

**On 30 March 1920** under leadership of N.Yusifbeyli the **V government cabinet** has resigned. The forming of new government had been ordered to **M.H.Hacinski**. But he entered into negotiations with communists and has offered them different positions in a new government. Unfortunately negotiations more than 20 days continuing no results. **On 22 April** M.H.Hachinski informed parliament that there was not impossible to establish a new government. To overthrow the national government and occupying Azerbaijan lands Soviet Russia was using armenians. **On 22 March** with the consent of Moscow on Novruz holiday Dashnak troops attacked to the Azerbaijan army's garrison which is situated at the Khankendi city. Meanwhile Armenian army attacked Qazakh and Ganja cities also. The rebellion which is happened in the Nagorno Karabakh forced Azerbaijan Republic immedately have sent army from Dagestan's border and from Baku to the Nagorno Karabakh. But unfortunately Azerbaijan's northern borders remained defenseless.

On the night of 25 to 26 April XI Red army crossed the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic borders. On 27 April 1920 was given ultimatum to the parliaments for giving government to the bolsheviks. To prevent bloodshed in vain was decided to hand over Azerbaijan to the bolsheviks with the below terms:

- 1.To preservation of the independence of Azerbaijan;
- 2.The government which established by AK(b)P - Azerbaijan Communist (bolshevik) Party be a temporary organization;
- 3.The employees who were worked at the



government departments to keep them the same place; 4. Life and property of members of government and parliament; 5. To providing all political parties activities in Azerbaijan; 6. Keeping Azerbaijan army; 7. The Russian army should help to Turkey without entering the Baku city.

But a few hours later the decision of parliament XI Red army the pretence of going to Turkey entered the Baku city. **This way put an end to the independence Democratic Republic. And Azerbaijan was occupied again by Russia.**

In spite of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic lived 23 month but there were some reasons of regressing. We can summarize these reasons: - 1. In the international arena, as well as the military and political situation in Caucasus; 2. Soviet Russia against to the international relates and international rights attacked and occupied Azerbaijan territories; 3. There was an absence of stability inside the Azerbaijan government, parliament fractions, struggle for government among political parties, internal conflicts, the government frequently changing, not holding timely reformations. 4. Armenian territorial claims, with the National army taking the front line north of the borders remain unprotected; 5. Azerbaijan is a member of Bolsheviks “fifth column’s” destructive activity.

**XVII Theme. Azerbaijan in the 20-30<sup>th</sup> years XX century.**

- 1. Invasion of Azerbaijan by XI the Red Army. Soviet statehood.**
- 2. Soviet national policy in Azerbaijan. Organization Nagorno Karabakh Autonomus Oblast (NKAO) and Nakhchivan Autonomus Soviet Socialist Republic (NASSR)**
- 3. Social-economical and cultural develop in Azerbaijan. Mass repression.**

**1. Invasion of Azerbaijan by XI the Red Army. Soviet statehood.**

**On 28 April 1920** Bolsheviks in Baku declared founding **Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic**. All authority was given to the **Provisional Revolutionary Committee**. On the same day was organized **Azerbaijan SSR Soviet of People's Commissars (SPC)**. Its structure was consisted **N.Narimanov** (chairman), **H.Sultanov**, **A.H.Garayev**, **G.Musabeyov**, **M.D.Huseynov**, **C.Ildirm**, **D.Bunyadzadeh**, **C.Vazirov** and other included. **On 3 May 1920** Committee of revolution by decree in the places was created region, district and village revolutionary committees. Police were abolished. Worker-peasant police were organized. By decree **on 7 May 1920** all khan, bay and vagf lands were confiscated and handed over to the peasants free of charge. In another decree forests in Azerbaijani territory, water and underground resources was nationalized and give to property of state. By decree on **12 May 1920** grade and civilian titles (nobleman, peasant, bay, khan, knyaz and etc) were abolished. According to the decision

**of 15 May** declared the freedom of conscience, Nation Commissar of Education was banned all kinds of religious rituals, religion was kept out from state and school.

There was established **Emergency Commission and High Revolutionary Tribunal**. They were given special authorities. September 1920 by the decree of the Committee of revolution at the villages were established **poorest committees**. Since the summer of **1921** they were replaced by **village Soviets**. Nationalization was carried out in other areas. **By decree on 24 May 1920** oil industry was nationalized. For managing it was created **Azerbaijan Oil Committee (Az.Neft)**. Its head was **A.P.Serebrovski** who appointed by Lenin. Thus, the main wealth oil of Azerbaijan was presented to the Soviet Russia. **June in 1920** the Caspian fleet, banks and fish industry was nationalized. **Nationalization** - that means private property became to the state property. Nationalization was a powerful blow to the economy of Azerbaijan. Starting the first day of Azerbaijani oil began to transport to the Russia. By the end of 1920 year from Azerbaijan 3 million oil transported to the Russia. It was more than 90 percent of oil which produced in Baku.

**On 6 May 1921** in Baku was held the **first congress** of Azerbaijan SSR. At the congress accepted the first constitution of Az.SSR. This has been compiled sample of RSFSR. In the constitution as officially had been noted that regardless nationality, religion, gender all adults and working people were given elect and be elected to the organs of state power, were given rights of word and conscience freedom. The same time part of the citizens which were not working deprived of their election rights. Revolutionary Committee of Azerbaijan has been canceled. At the **periods of congresses the supreme**

**legislative, regulatory and supervisory as organ Azerbaijan Central Executive Committee (Az.CEC) has elected. The chairman of CEC Mukhtar Hajiyev, assistant of Chairman was Samadaga Agamalioglu. In front of Az.CEC of the supreme executive authority responsible was organized again Azerbaijan SSR Soviet of People's Commissars (SPC). N. Narimanov was elected its chairman. Thus, the constitutional authorities of the Republic of Azerbaijan was formed. In Azerbaijan was completed the establishment of Soviet Socialist Republic legally.**

Bolsheviks started to destroy all the materials of their opponents as intellectuals, religious leaders and were arrested high-ranking militaries. Most of them were shot on the island of Nargin. **1920-21s** former chairmen **F.Khoyski and N.Yusifbayli** of the Council of Ministers of Azerbaijan, Deputy Chairman of Parliament **H.Agayev**, members of the government - **X.Refibayli, I.Ziyadkhanli** were killed. **From 28 April 1920 till on august 1921** in Azerbaijan 48 thousand people have been victims of Bolshevik terrorism. M.A.Rasulzadeh also arrested at the Shamakhi brought to Baku, but, he had been released by Stalin. Then sent him to Moscow. M.A.Rasulzadeh in **1922** was migrating to Finland from there to Turkey. Villagers' produce, cattle was taken away forcibly confiscated. **Since September 1920** had been used in Azerbaijan applied to the **food stalk** and this have exacerbated the condition of peasants.

Bolsheviks abolished the multy parties. They forbade all political parties except AC(b)P – Azerbaijan Communist (bolshevik) Party. **In 1921** Musavat, Ittihad, Ahrar parties were outlawed. Arbitrariness of communist officials' increased dissatisfaction of Soviet regime. This situation increased resistance movement against him. It showed itself don't giving

taxes, not provide XI Red Army food and other products dissatisfied people by join to the smuggling.

The first strong-armed revolt against to the Soviet regime had happened on **May 25-26 1920 in Ganja**. The main forces of rebellion were organized Azerbaijani National Army divisions. The number of rebels reached 10-12 thousand. The revolt was led general **Javad bey Shikhlinski**, general **Mammad Mirza Gajar**, colonel **Changir bey Kazimbayov** was headed **Military Council**. Bolshevik government sent a strong military force on to the Ganja. Armenian population of Ganja stroked the back and supported to the XI Red army. **On 31 May** despite strong resistance city had passed to the control XI Red army. From rebels 13 thousand people were killed, 76 people officers and soldiers were shot on the island of Nargin. **June In 1920** In Karabakh had happened rebellion. It was led by turkish general **Nuru Pasha**. The main force of the rebellion were consisted Azerbaijan National Army's divisions.

**On 6 June 1920 in Zagatala** against the Soviet regime happened a strong rebellion. Unlike Ganja and Karabakh uprisings Zagatala rebellion consisted civilians. One of the prominent servicemen of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic **Ahmadiyev** and the influential men in the region **Molla Hafiz Efendi** led to the rebellion. But this rebellion brutally suppressed. In 1920 summer and autumn the resistance movement against the Soviet regime did not stagnate. **In 1920 Shamkir region's around Muskurlu village** between an armed group of peasants and XI Red military happened collision. The same year's august month in the Guba region's Davachi and Gusar districts happened peasant demonstrations.

**Among 1920-1924 years in Lankaran, Cavanshir, Ordubad and Sharur regions, Gabala and Khacmaz** against

Soviet regime happened massive demonstrations. The ex party İttihad created **“Native land or death” group**. İttihad party for overthrow the government prepared a plan. But, soon chairman of the Party, headed by **Garabey Garabeyov** and 155 members of party had been arrested by a special department. These kinds of revolts have demonstrated Azerbaijani people's ideas of independence still not turn off and determined to fight for freedom.

Armenia after April overturn still was going to seize native lands of Azerbaijan as **Nakhchivan, Zangazur, Nagorno-Karabakh and Sharur Daralayaz**. **In 1920 summer** they destroyed the Zangazur and attacked to Nakhchivan. As a reply of this at the request of the population under leadership of **Veysel bay** Turkish troops for protecting Nakhchivan come to help. They took a control all of the Nakhchivan. June In 1920 XI Red Army divisions entered to Nakhchivan. **August in 1920** according to provisional agreement signed between Soviet Russia and Armenia **Sharur Daralayaz** unconditionally **was given to Armenia**, territories of occupied by Russian troops Karabakh, Zangazur and Nakhchivan was declared the disputed territories. **At the beginning of 1920 October** in Nakhchivan was established an Emergency commissariat. Here was designed give Nakhchivan to Armenia. Armenia after became to SSR (On 29 November 1920) the claims of Azerbaijani territories were further strengthened.

**On 1 December 1920** Narimanov's “There is not any border between Soviet Azerbaijan and Soviet Armenian” declaration increased claims of Armenian grab new areas from Azerbaijan. **June 1921 the upper part of Zangazur was given to Armenia**. To keep a Nakhchivan region inside the Azerbaijan **Moscow and Kars contracts** played an important role. For the signing of the Moscow contracts negotiations held

from **1921 February-March months**. The primary issue of these negotiations who called Ataturk “**Turkish door**” the status of Nakhchivan. **On 6 March 1921** between Turkey and RSFSR signed a Moscow contract. Article 3 of the contract has been showed under the sovereignty of Azerbaijan agreed to be Nakhichevan, an autonomous territory and Azerbaijan should not make concessions to a third country.

**On 13 October 1921** the contract was signed in Kars confirmed that the Azerbaijani territory of Nakhchivan. Thus, as resolute efforts of the Azerbaijan and Turkish population Armenian plans’ (to unify Nakhichevan lands to Armenia) were bankrupt. But **1929-1931 years Ordubad and Zengilan regions’** several villages had been given to Armenia and here was established **Mehri district**. As a result closed the border between the lands of Nakhchivan and Azerbaijan. One of Azerbaijani lands in the case of Armenia was a Nagorno-Karabakh. **June in 1921** Armenia by SSR SPC chairman A.Myasnikov Nagorno-Karabakh was declared an integral part of Armenia. Even **A.Mravyan** was appointed emergency representative. But, Narimanov's resolute objections **on 27 June** he called back.

**December in 1920** according to the **signed agreement Gumru (Aleksandropol) between Turkey and Armenia**, except Irevan region and Goycha (Sevan) lake about 10 thousand quadratic (square) km. defined within territory of Armenia. But after becoming Soviet Bolshevik Russian refused to recognize the Gumri peace treaty.

- Azerbaijan obtained formal independence on April 28, 1920 were canceled. **On 30 September 1920 between RSFSR (Russia Soviet Federation Socialist Republic) and Azerbaijan SSR** signed agreement on military and economic

alliance was the first step on the road. For this case between Russia and Azerbaijan foreign trade agreements as economic, political unity, post and telegraph, financial issues, foreign trade signed agreements played an important role. According to the Bolshevik ideas all South Caucasus republics to unite as policy of **Federative republic** played role to abolishing formal independent of an important role to annoyed Azerbaijan SSR.

- **In 1922 March** Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia authorized representatives of the central executive committee had approved the agreement. Was created **Transcaucasia Soviet Federative Socialist Republic (TSFSR)**. **On 10 December 1922** South Caucasian Republic's at the first Congress of Soviets' was elected supreme authority **Transcaucasia Central Executive Committee**. Thus, Azerbaijan SSR was deprived of formal independence.

Federation-(alliance, unity) it means several states in which legal aspects of the combination of political independence. **On 30 December 1922** the first **Congress of Soviets achieved** to establish USSR. At that time there were included 4 republics inside **USSR** - RSFSR, Ukraine, Belarus and TSFSR (also included there Azerbaijan which inside **TSFSR**). The supreme body of the Congress of the Republic - **Central Executive Committee** was chosen. One of the chairmen was **N.Narimanov**. January in **1924** the first constitution was accepted in SSR. In Azerbaijan Soviet national policy, in a direction formed to oppose national customs and traditions to the national values.

Under the slogan of struggle against religion to Islam, put restrictions on Muslim culture and were tortured to the religious leaders. Mosques have been destroyed and become warehouse clubs and libraries. Periodically was held demons-



trations under the slogan “Take away veil”, “Take away hat”, “Take away tar” (musical instrument). ”Take away kamancha” (musical instrument). Russian language raised up the state level. In Azerbaijan was conducting policy of Russification. Under the pretext lack of national personal to the Azerbaijani government were brought from Russia and representatives of other nations, especially russians, armenians, Georgians, Jews were brought until 1933. C(b)P especially other nations have to led to Azerbaijan. At the Soviet national policy Azerbaijan was playing an important role in the Turkish world.

It was not a casually in this period was held in Azerbaijan prestigious meetings East countries and Turkish language people’s. **Since 1-7 September in 1920 Baku** was held the first congress of the representatives of the East nations. At the congress attended representatives 37 nations. In 1920 summer without necessary in Azerbaijan has been applied to **military communism**. By degree of on **26 August 1920** in Azerbaijan Revolutionary commute’s a grain trade was monopolized. In September 1920 was applied a food stalk. All these excess grain, oil, feed, cattle were brought with a loud price from peasants. In order to implement a food stalk were sent peasants food bunches which arranged by Baku employees. At the end of September was annonsed compulsory obligation. Started to work principle as no pains, no gains. There was created a card system. By decree of on **17 May 1921** a food stalk was abolished. This decree was the first step in Azerbaijan for passing a **new economic policy**. Voluntary product fee “**chanag**” (**20 girevenke – 1 girevenke =410 g. ) tax**.

Since spring of **1922** in Azerbaijan was applied a food tax. The introduction of a food tax to be allowed the freedom of trade, create a lease system the establishment of joint institutions to give

way foreign concession, cooperation, banking and credit network and etc. meant to apply economic measures. In Azerbaijan the introduction of a new economic policy the revival of agriculture and industry development of trade, created the conditions for overcoming the crisis in the financial sector. During a new economical policy period oil policy also was the center of attention.

“Azerneft” by keeping contact with the USA’s “Standard oil” company signed a contract for buying technical equipments. Under the agreement with **British company Gickers Limited** Azerbaijan obtained a license to produce technical equipment for the first **cracking unit (oil refining technical)**. “Azerneft” opened its branches in London, Paris, Berlin, New-York and other cities. All these allowed for the use of new technologies in oil production. **In 1924 Surakhani trough turbobur was drilled the first well.** In Balakhani and Surakhani were discovered new oil fields. At the Bayil inlet oil fields were started. This period **engineering industry** started to grow. One of item was a lieutenant **Shmidt plant (at present Sattarkhan).** **In 1925 Baku and Tovuz cement Gedebe copper plant** started operations. At the new economical policy period had happened amendments at the agriculture. The sowing areas have increased significantly. In 1925 54% of all the peasants had been consisted middle peasants. Thus, with introduction of **New Economic Policy (NEP)** in 1925 at the Azerbaijan economy started to boom. But since **1926** New Economic Policy (NEP) started to refused its principles’.

## **2. Soviet national policy in Azerbaijan. Organization Nagorno Karabakh Autonomus Oblast (NKAO) and Nakhchivan Autonomus Soviet Socialist Republic (NASSR)**

During this period, one of Azerbaijan's the most painful problem was the issue of **Nagorno-Karabakh. Beginning the**

20th years recognizing the failure of efforts to unify the lands of Azerbaijan, armenians took it discussion on Caucasion level. On **4 Jule 1921** RC (b)P's at the plenary session of the Caucasus Bureau was discussed the Karabakh issue. There were 2 ideas forward in the discussions: first one to keeping Karabakh within Azerbaijan and conduct an opinion poll among the whole population. The second one to merge a Nagorno part of Karabakh to the Armenia and to conduct the opinion polls only among Armenias. At the meeting most of them (Orconikidze, Myasnikov, Kirov) voted the second proposal. But, taking into account that a strong protest this unjust decision the Caucasus Bureau was recommended to give the issue center to the RC (b)P CC (Central Comittee) for the final decision.

**On 5 Jule this issues were discussed at the plenary session of the Caucasus Bureau.** Plenum take into account RC(b)P CC's made design to keep Nagorno Karabakh inside the Azerbaijan SSR. To the design was added article for giving broad autonomy to the Nagorno-Karabakh, included the **Shusha city** as the capital. In this issue **Stalin, Chicherin, Orconikidze and Kirov** also have decisive role. But this decision did not satisfy Azerbaijan government especially **N.Narimonov**. They were opposed to granting autonomy to Nagorno Karabakh. But, despite this **on 27 June 1923** this design is confirmed.

At last the insistence of Orconikidze Azerbaijan CEC's (Central Executive Committee) by a decision of **7 July in 1923** was declared to create Azerbaijan inside SSR **Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Oblast (NKAO)**. Thus, in the future Armenia and who patronized Karabakh card for those were allowed to be used for their own purposes. At the beginning of twentieth century, was confirmed that these events were taking

place. One of the most important issues on the agenda for 20<sup>th</sup> years was the **status of Nakhchivan**. Nakhchivan's an important strategic geographical position and unsubstantiated claims of Armenians' made actual the resolution of this issue. Turkey had a great role in the resolution of this issue in favor of Azerbaijan. Between Turkey, Russia and the South Caucasus republics were signed Moscow and Kars treaties again was confirmed that Nakchivan is a constant area of Azerbaijan and should keep inside it. **On 9 February 1924** was founded Nakchivan ASSR. Thus, despite the claims of Armenia the ancient and an eternal land of Nakchivan was provided inside Azerbaijan as Autonomous Republic.

### **3. Social-economical and cultural develop in Azerbaijan. Mass repression.**

**Since the second half of twentieth century** in Azerbaijan all sectors of the economy have begun to to restructure. **Its main directions were established social industrialization, collectivization of agriculture, cultural development to serving of Bolshevik ideology; ensure the Communist party domination and strong centralization management.**

**December in 1925** suggested the country's social industrialization. If in Russia industrialization was given preference **engineering and military industry, heavy industry** but in Azerbaijan the development of the **oil industry and the production of electricity**. One of the components of the industrialization in Azerbaijan was light industry enterprises and the creation of the initial raw material processing facilities (cotton-cleaning, silkworm breeding and etc). USSR's is the only fuel oil base Baku took an active part

in the implementation of the Soviet industrialization. Baku's oil productions ranked the first in occurrence of the Republic of oilmen have been a very important role. In 1937 in SSR produced oil 76% was given Azerbaijan.

These years were concluded in 822 km **Baku-Batum oil pipeline, Alat-Julfa railway line**. The first time in the USSR in Baku between the city and the oil regions **electric railway line was put into operation**. The industrialization significantly stimulated the the overall development of Azerbaijan. **Through its implementation Azerbaijan become from an agrarian country into agro-industrial country**. The policy of collectivization of agriculture was the most important issue at the end of the 20s. **Since the second half of 1929 this** policy began to implement in Azerbaijan. Thousands of individual peasants were written violent collective farms, created fake communes. It was one of the most terrible tragedies of the horrible tortures (galchomags) landlords' collectivization.

**After the 1928** was conducted the policy dislodge and limit them. On them was imposed high taxes, surplus grains being confiscated by force, keep hired was limited land and equipment to rent. In **1929** was started the policy to abolished landlords' (galchomags) as a class. Hundreds of families' galchomag were destroyed in republic and they were deported to the frosty territories as Siberian and Kazakhstan. In Azerbaijan in the collectivization the **Machine Tractor Stations' (MTS)** had an important role. **In 1937** all peasants 86.5% were united in the collective farms.

There were mistakes at the establishment of collective farm against galchomags (rich peasants), measures against rich and middle peasants were causing the mass resentment

peasants. **In the first half of 1930** **in Sheki-Zagatala district, Nachchivan ASSR's at the Kecichli village, Khızı district's Agdere village, Shamkir's Bitdili village, Jabrail's Sirik village and etc** places had happened peasant revolts. There were defects in the structure of collective **socio-economic point of view**. First of all, this meant the restoration of the laws of tsarist rule in the traditional feudalism. Thus, **by end of the 1950s** collective-farmer without permission couldn't go anywhere. Education played an important role in the establishment of Soviet society. There needed a well-educated people. Therefore, Soviet state was a special concern to the development of education. Its first action in this area **was the abolish of illiteracy. In 1923** was established **a special committee to fight against illiteracy**.

Even in 1930 more than half of the population could read and write. It was also the focus on the development of higher education. Since **1921** Azerbaijan State Pedagogical Institute, Institute of Polytechnic, the first conservatory in the eastern world's, High Art School, since **1929** in Ganja was operated the Institute of Agriculture. In **1930** was opened **Azerbaijan Medical Institute**. The Institute of Polytechnic was become the oil Institute. In **1934** was established Institute of industry and national economy Institute. In **1938** in Ganja and Sheki were started teachers institutions.

**In 1923** was established "Azerbaijan learning community". In **1929** **this community** was become to the Institute of State Scientific Research. Later, on the basis of this institution, was established the South Caucasus branch of the Azerbaijani branch of USSR Academy of Sciences. In **1935** this branch was become Azerbaijani branch of USSR Academy of Sciences. In **1922** was organized Azerbaijan Archeology

Community. In **1923** this community was given to the Archeology Committee. In **1927** history, art and were given to Committee of Protection of Natural monuments. This period in Republic was discovered in archaeological excavations in the ancient cultural artifacts. Khojali- Gadabay, Yaloylutepe, Gizilveng were these kinds of archeological samples.

In **1926** Baku was held **the first Congress of Turkic Alliance**. This congress played an important role for improving Turkish language and transition to the Latin alphabet. In **1924** Baku was installed the first radio device. Since **1926** the first radio station began operation. Later, all the country is rapidly was connected a radio. In 20-30 years of the XX century was the development of literature in Azerbaijan. In **1932** was established Azerbaijan Writers Union. These years has achieved some success in the development of arts. For development of cinema, theater, artist music, architecture and sculpture areas were done several measures. In **1922** Azerbaijan was opened State Drama Theater, in **1924** Azerbaijani Opera and Ballet Theater. In **1938** was established Azerbaijan Musical Comedy Theater. In **1937** Uzeyir Hajibeyov's opera Koroghlu staging was a great event in the cultural life of the country. In **1940** Afrasiyab Badalbayli wrote the first Azerbaijan ballet - "Giz Galasi" (Maiden Tower). In **1934** was established Azerbaijan Composers Union. In Azerbaijan art of cinema was also developing.

In **1926** was created the first film studio. During 1924-1938 years in Azerbaijan many sound films as "Giz Galasi legend", "Bismillah", "Gilan gizi", "Haji Gara", "Sevil", "Almaz", "Mavi deniz sahilinde" (Blue Sea coast) were screened. In this period in Azerbaijan formed a new art school. In

**1932** Azerbaijan was established Azerbaijan Artists Union. Bakhrúz Kengerli, Azim Azimzadeh, Rustam Mustafayev were well-known artists of this period. In Azerbaijan one of an incredible event of this period was frequently changing the alphabet.

**In 1929** to the Latin alphabet, the end of **1939** was passed to the Cyrillic alphabet. **In 1991** again was passed to the Latin alphabet. After creating AC(b)P middle 30s in Azerbaijan changes in the party leadership had become commonplace. Earlier, were led Y.Stasova, V.Dumbadze, G.Gaminski, S.M.Kirov, V.Noneyshvili. After S.M.Kirov in the AC (b) P **Mirzoyan-Garayev-Agaverdiyev** union later **N.Gigalo, V.Polonski, Ruben** and at last **in 1934 M.J.Bagirov** was brought. After M.J.Bagirov Azerbaijan party leadership a long time (**till 1953**) was stability. As a result of the major restructuring in the mid 20's socialist model of Stalin's totalitarian socialist society was established in Azerbaijan. The means of production under the public property concentrated in the hands of the state. There were fundamental changes in the social composition of the population. Among them were workers, collective farmers, peasants and intellectuals. With the establishment of a totalitarian socialist society in Azerbaijan was appeared without non property, put an end to a market economy, and started to form equality psychology of the masses.

All these were found **on 5 December 1936** the newly adopted constitutional. According to the newly adopted constitutional has been abolished Trans-Caucasus SFSR which including Azerbaijan also. Azerbaijan was included directly into the USSR. **On 10 March 1937** Azerbaijan also accepted the new constitutional of USSR. At the constitutional although Azerbaijani citizens broad rights and democratic freedoms



have been give formally. The country that promotes itself as a democratic society in the world every time human rights and freedoms began to deteriorated. Mass repressions were organized. **Repression (lat.repressio)** punitive measures, punishment implemented by the government. During **1937-1938** years famous intellectuals of Azerbaijan as A.Nazmi, A.Javad, T.Shahbazi, S.Mumtaz, S.Huseyn, B.Talibli, H.Sanili. A.Razi, H.Javid, M.Mushvig and thousands of others were victims of repression.

Mass repressions in the organization genetic enemies of Turks, especially holding senior positions in the internal affairs bodies **Sumbatov-Topuridze, Grigoryan, Markaryan** and others played an important role. These years people's Commissariat of Internal Affairs of Azerbaijan's out of 51 regions 31 regional officialss were armenian nations. Among **1938-1940** years one of the terrible consequences people who moved the southern part of North Azerbaijan were forcibly deported. Thousands of people during 20-30th years of XX century on political motives had been forced to go abroad. Most of them after 1920 the occupation of April, the terrible years of collectivization, mass repressions took refuge abroad during the years **1937-1940**.

Even in 1919 led of Topchubashov members of the Azerbaijani delegation which sent to the Paris Peace Conference stayed in Europe. More than 50 political refugees were deport from Azerbaijan. Most of these immigrants settled in Turkey. M.A.Rasulzadeh had a great role organization of them. After Rasulzadeh visiting Turkey organization of Azerbaijani political refugees and activities strengthened. With his initiative **at the beginning of 1923** was established foreign

office of Musavat Party. **In 1924** Rasulzadeh In order to unite all political refugees, in **Istanbul** created **Azerbaijan National Center (ANC)**. Azerbaijani refugees in order to operate in Europe **in 1924** created **Azerbaijani National Committee of the Organization**. Azerbaijani political refugees to spread the ideas of promote independence. In different times “Yeni Gafgasiya” (A new Caucasia-1927), “Azeri-Turk” (Azeri Turkish-1928), “Odlar Yurdu” (Land of Fire-1929-1931), Azerbaijan Yurd Bilgisi (Knowledge of Azerbaijani lands) kinds of journals were published. The main goal of them to restore the Azerbaijan's independence to create an independent Azerbaijan.

## **XVIII Theme. Azerbaijan within the World War II and afterwards period**

- 1. Azerbaijan's participation in World War II**
- 2. Social-economic, political and cultural development of Azerbaijan after the war II**
- 3. Deportation of Azerbaijanis from West Azerbaijan (1948-1953 years)**
- 4. South Azerbaijan during World War II and subsequent period**

### **1. Azerbaijan's participation in World War II**

**On 1 September 1939** Germany attacked to Poland. After a day the governments of England and France declared war on Germany. Thus, began the second world war. Together with ally Italy, fascist Germany during a short period almost, Western, central and Eastern Europe's all the countries occupied. Germany's military strength has increased twice. To achieve the world domination intentions Germany had to draw broken down USSR. Therefore, was prepared an extensive attack plan. This called a **operation Barbarossa**. This name has been taken Saint Roman Emperor on behalf of the Barbarossa. It was a short-term military plan. According to this operation on **22 June 1941** fascist Germany attacked to USSR. According to operation Barbarossa Germany military with lightning speed bestowed heavy blows on Soviet army, till winter were out of Arkhangelsk and Astrakhan line. In the Germany's occupation plan occupied of Azerbaijani was a special place . Our country's wealth, especially oil, the strategic geographical position between East and West attracted the attention of the Nazis.

**According to Rosenberg management plan of Caucasus the first time** in Azerbaijan should established commissioner government form and it would have to be subordinated to a residence in Tbilisi Caucasian reyxskommissioner. According to other plan Germany, after the victory over Soviet, occupied territories which living Turkish peoples were going to create a **“Great Turkistan”**. Azerbaijan also should include inside this government. Even Hitler March in **1941** after occupation of Baku production of oil, processing and transportation was given Germany's **Continental oil companies**. Hitler's plan to attack the Caucasus was called **Edelweiss**. **Edelweiss-** means type of perennial flowers. According to this plan **on 25 September in 1942** were occupied the city Baku. USA and British governments as well as the special interest in the Caucasus. They wanted to have access to the Caucasus, particularly Azerbaijan. For this purpose the plan was drawn up **“Velvet”**, Soviet troops withdrawn from the Caucasus the conduct of Stalingrad, planned deployment military forces UK and USA. **Velvet-is** translated as profits. About Soviet Azerbaijan USSR's had a special plan. According to this plan population of Azerbaijan if necessary was moved to forcibly Central Asia and Kazakhstan. As well as other peoples combined in USSR Azerbaijani people also fought against fascism.

**In 1941** Azerbaijan was created **402, 223, in 1942 416,** and **271 national shooter divisions**. Defense of Crimea **77 division** which lost many of the warriors **in 1942 May** again was formed in Republic. In generally during war from Azerbaijan approximately 750 thousand people attended at the war. The first news about bravery of Azerbaijanis came from Brest tower. There were 44 Azerbaijanis, who took part in the

defense of the castle. In **1941** December around Novgorod in the battle for the village of **Pustinka** a junior lieutenant **Israfil Mammadov** demonstrated great bravery and among Azerbaijanis' the first time was awarded **Hero of the Soviet Union title**. The commander of the tank unit for distinguishing battles near Moscow **Hazi Aslanov** was awarded **Red star medal**.

**Desert battle of Borodino** machine gunner **Idris Veliyev** killed enemy's more than 50 soldiers. The pilot **Huseynbala Aliyev** by defended **Leningrad sky** 6 planes of enemy was hit. Despite having 17 wounds could land his plane on the ground. But he was died. **On 9 September 1942** the Supreme Command of the USSR in the South Caucasus republics also in Azerbaijan declared martial law. In Baku was established defense district. Around the city, was set up fortifications. Among 1942-1943 years was shot down enemy's 96 planes above Baku sky. In the battle for **Tuapse** **Gafur Mammadov** had destroyed 13 soldiers of enemy. After his death was given to him **Hero of the Soviet Union**. National Azerbaijan Divisions took an active part in the liberation of Eastern Europe, the Nazis. The 223 division for participating in the release of Yugoslavia he was awarded title of **Belgrade division**. The 271 division participated in the liberation of Poland and Czechoslovakia. At these battles included **Ziya Bunyadov**, 20 people were awarded hero of the Soviet Union. **In winter 1942** at the Stalingrad front tank regiment of **Hazi Aslanov** showed great heroism. Sergeant **H. Ajdarov** raised up the flag of victory over the **city of Orel**. For this bravery December in 1942 he was awarded **Hero of the Soviet Union**. **Adil Guliyev** and **Zuleykha Seyidmammadova** are distinguished by their heroism.

The **416 division** according to the on the release of courage shown by the city of Taganrog this division was received the “**Taganrog division**” honorary title. For military heroism to the 271 division “**Garlovka division**”, to the 77 division was named “**Simferopol division**”. The 416 and the 77 divisions were awarded the “**Second degree order of Suvorov**”. June **1944** the 35th guards Tank Brigade Major-General **Hazi Aslanov** by crossing Berezina River had released the city of Pleshenitsi. He pulled out the enemy through from 508 settlements. He was awarded the **second time Hero of the Soviet Union title**. But this award was given him after 47 years of his death, **in 1991** was implemented. H.Aslanov’s tank brigade took an active part in the liberation of the Baltic States. On 2 May the 416 Azerbaijan divisions on **Berlin Brandenburg gate** rised up flag of victory.

Occupation of Reichstag **Yusif Sadigov** was awarded Hero of the Soviet Union. Azerbaijan men took an active part anti-fascist resistance and guerrilla movement. One of them, **Ismail Aliyev** was in **Smolensk**, acting chief of staff of guerrilla brigade. In 1943, 50 people under the leadership of Azerbaijan **Mammad Aliyev** in **Crimea** created a special guerrilla groups to escape fascist camps. In Ukraine were organized Azerbaijanis guerrilla group. In **Ukraine, Czechoslovakia and Hungary** have teamed up with other guerrilla groups took the fight against fascism. Colonel **Alakbar Aliyev** in 1942 Borisov city of Belarus was chief of the merger of the guerrilla “**Dyadya Kolya**”. In 1944 was appointed commander of the guerrilla group of Suvorov name. In the spring of 1942 in Poland fascist prisoner of war camp Azerbaijani captives created a secret organization. The organization was headed by **Hadi Giyasbøyov** and **Mirzaxan Mammadov**.

**In November 1942 Ahmadiyya Jabrailov (Armed Mishel) (Khargo)** by escaping in **France** fascist death camp has actively participated in the France freedom movement and was awarded with the highest military medal (for personal courage in parade was given the right to the soldier to go ahead before general). One of the legendary heroes of the Second World War was the **Mahdi Huseynzadeh**. He has led under the nickname **Mikhaylo** to the partisan scout group. His group has released 700 soldiers fascist captivity, had been destroyed more than thousand German officers. Fascists were assigned to his head, 400 thousand pounds reward. In 1944 an unequal battle with the fascists killed lot enemies and the last bullet hit self. After his death in **1957** he was awarded the hero of the Soviet Union. **Ali Babayev**, also who took actively participated in the guerrilla movement in Italy was the commander of the battalion Garibaldi, was awarded the silver medal for **bravery in battle, Italians'**. **Vilayat Huseynov** was among the guerrillas who arrested Mussolini. **Akbar Agayev was a leadership of Buhenvald death camp** after avoid over he was shot.

Azerbaijani laborers also from the first day of the war started to work for the sake of victory over the enemy. Since 28 June 1941 in Azerbaijan was established in accordance with the requirements of the war. For employees and laborers working hours were upgraded till 11 hours. Vacations have been canceled. For leaving the job itself was appointed the sentenced to 5-8 years. On the sale of food and industrial products has been applied card system. Azerbaijan during the war period has been give to the country 75 million tons of oil and 22 million tons of gasoline. In Baku was produced **"Katyusha" rocket and Spakin machine gun. YAK-3**

**fighter plane** was accumulating. In 1941 military and agronomic importance **Julfa-Minjivan, Salyan-Nefchala, Papanin-Hajigabul** and etc railway lines were put into operation. Baku Automobile plant was established. At the request of the center **in 1943 autumn** in Azerbaijan was established **Republic help Committee**. This Committee during 1943-1944 years were created to help the rehabilitation of the liberated areas of economy.

The first secretary of the regional party committee, who worked during the war in Dagestan **Aziz Aliyev** especially was differed. He with a wise and far-sighted policy more than 30 daghli (mountain) peoples united around and could mobilize against fascism. As a result of his wise policy these people to get rid of were being deported to Central Asia. They preserved their national traditions.

Finally, **on May 8 1945** Germany signed the act of unconditional surrender. On May 9, was entered into the history as a "Victory Day". **On 2 September** member of fascist bloc unconditionally surrendered. Thus the second World war is finished. According to the brave sons of our people, **121** of them courage in battle were awarded the hero of the Soviet Union.

After the establishment of the Soviet regime in North Azerbaijan most Azerbaijanis' who went into exile in foreign countries hoped to win of Azerbaijan and obtained independence on the Soviet Empire. Major **Əbdurrahman Dudanginski Fətəlibayli** was captured by the Germans Baltic territories, **in 1941** appealed to Hitler about the military unit who consisting of Azerbaijanis. This appeal was greeted warmly by Hitlerites.

**In 1941 M.A.Rasulzadeh** was invited to Germany. At the negotiations with government officials position of the



Azerbaijan in the special memorandum consisting of 12 articles. In the memorandum following requests were claimed: Azerbaijani prisoners of war release of the camps. Using of them in civil jobs. Creation, of the Azerbaijan National Army. Appointing Azerbaijanis commanders. During occupation of Azerbaijan National army ensure that first access. Hitler **on 22 December in 1941** issued a decree about the creation of special military units of the Caucasian Muslims. These military units were created Caucasian Muslims and azerbaijanians. These military units M.A. Rasulzadeh's composition about "**Tricolor flag**" was walking hand to hand. Germans pretended themselves as a friend of Muslims and Turkish's. Hitler had instructed to the German army, by occupying Caucasian didnt touch local people's national traditions and languages. Even **general Makizen** who participated at the military operations in the Caucasus, accepted the Islam religion and has done prayer in front of people. Germans, by choosing a prisoner of war camps azerbaijanias trough Turkish language German officers to undergo military training were sending them to the Bavaria. The military unit arranged Caucasian Muslims **June in 1942** in actively participated in the capture of an important strategic heights **Caucasus –Mozdok, Kazbek and Elbrus**.

**In 1943** was created **Azad Turk diviziya (Free Turkish division)**. The legion of Azerbaijanis were included there (**Legion**-in latin legio,lego-i collect, gather). That means the military combination. **1943 spring** in Berlin was organized **National Azerbaijan committee**. Hitler for studying the psychology, history and culture of the Turkic peoples' instructed to organize a special institute in **Dresden**. According to the plan fascists North and South Azerbaijan had to be the

state of the “Great Turkistan” which, Germany is going to create in the future. M.A.Rasulzadeh after understanding the intentions of Hitler's about Azerbaijan has exposed his speeches. M.A.Rasulzadeh anti-fascist speeches were forced to go to Germany.

**On 6 November 1943** in Berlin was held National Congress of Azerbaijanians'. In 1943 Autumn in Berlin was created emigrant **Azerbaijani parliament and government**. At the head of the government stood A. Fatalibayli – Dudenginski. Emigrant Azerbaijan government was recognized by Germany state. This state was operated **until winter of 1944**. Azerbaijan national legion south of France took part strokes together with the Germans against Allied troops. They by defeating went to the Northern Italy. After the end of war, soldiers scattered in different countries. Most of them settled in Turkey. Returning motherland for a long time suffered persecution and exile.

## **2. Social-economic, political and cultural development of Azerbaijan after the War II**

The war caused serious damage to Azerbaijan's economy. Oil production decreased 2 times. At present the primary goal was restoration and development of agriculture. **In 1948** was product produced as in pre-war year. **In 1948 in the world the first was established in the open sea oil field piers. On 7 November in 1949 at the oil rocks the first offshore oil well gushed.** 50-60<sup>th</sup> years New Baku refinery, in **1961** gas processing plant were put into operation. In Sumgait chemistry, pipe rolling, synthetic rubber plants put into operation. Development of energy was the center of attention. There were 7 thermal and hydroelectric power stations (HES) between **1945-1950 s.**

In 1954 Absheron Dovlat rayon Elektrik Stansiyasi-DRES (State District Electricity Station-SDES) and Mingechevir hydroelectric power station, in Dashkesen ore purification plant was put into operation. In **1951** Garadagh Cement started operating. **1958-1966<sup>th</sup>** years in Baku steel, refrigerator and tire, in Sumgait superphosphate and chemical plantain Ganja aluminum plant was put into operation. **60<sup>th</sup>** years in Ali Bayramlı thermal electric station was started. In **1964** in Nakchivan was opened Baku Radio Plant. In **1962** Baku-Krasnovodsk the ferry route was put into the ship. In **1967** Aghdam, Barda, Yevlakh railroad was put into operation. In Azerbaijan this agricultural policy would serve the interests of the empire. Cotton, silk, tobacco, vegetable and grape production increased. But, there was not focused on the production of grain, potatoes and other products. This way was increased dependence of center. Small collective farms were abolished or combined other large farms.

**In 1958** machine tractor stations serving (MTS) in the collective farms were abolished. This period Upper Karabakh, Saumur-Absheron canals were put into operation. In **1947** despite the cancellation of card system the selling price of some food items remained high. **1947-1952 years** prices of consumer goods despite reduced the purchasing power of the population was low. Even forced selling bonds impacted negative on people's welfare. **At the end of 60s** in the Republic the number of population had more than 5 million. The city's population has increased rapidly. **In 1961** was held the next currency reform. But food prices significantly were higher and this couldn't increase the purchasing power of money. There were difficulties in providing the population with consumer go-

ods. Because of, in the republic the production of consumer goods has increased slowly. The villagers' personal farm was reduced; it also had a negative impact on the growth of food products.

In the second half of the 50-60<sup>th</sup> years in Baku was built Shahriyar club, Government house, Republic stadium, Academy campus, Baku airport, Baku State Circus. On 14 February in **1956 in Azerbaijan** state television began to operation. **In 1967** Baku Metro 6 stations' were put into operation. **In 1945** at the secondary schools were appointed final exams. For the best studying students were allocated gold and silver medals. **In 1959** compulsory eight-year education system has been identified. **In 1966** was passed compulsory decade education. Alovzat Guliyev, Abdulkarim Alizadeh and Ziya Bunyadov gave valuable researches to our country. A description of the cave traces of ancient rock carvings in Gobustan and Azikh was a valuable contribution to the science of history.

**In 1958** B.Vahabzadeh's "**Gulustan**" poem was dedicated contract in 1813 between Russia and Iran. And this poem was secret spreads from hand to hand. In the years 50-60th music of Azerbaijan has evolved considerably. U.Hajibayov wrote a Nizami cantata. G.Garayev's "Yeddi gezel" ("Seven beauty"), The "Ildirimli yollarla" ("In lightning ways"), F.Amirov's Sevil opera, A.Malikov's "Mahabbat hagginda afsane" ("The Legend of love") ballet graced our scene. **In 1945** with "**Arshin mal alan**" (producer R.Tahmasib) Azerbaijani movie has been screened in the world. **In 1956** "O olmasin, bu olsun" (producer Huseyn Seyidzadeh), **in 1958** "**Uzag sahillerde**" ("**On the Distant Shores**") (producer T.Tagizadeh) movies occurred. Azerbaijani art school has produced a number of prominent artists. Sattar Bahlulzadeh, Tahir Salahov, Mikhayel

Abdullaev, Vacehe Samadova, Maral Rahmanzadeh, Togrul Narimanbayov, carpet artist Latif Karimov and others poems' were famous. These years' prominent sculptors were Fuad Abdurrahmanov, Jalal Garyaghdy, Omar Eldarov and Tokay Mammadov.

June in **1969** the head of the Azerbaijan SSR was appointed **Heydar Aliyev**. Heydar Aliyev was born **on 10 May in 1923 in Nakchivan city**. Since **1944** started to work **State Security Committee**. In **1964** he was appointed **Deputy of SSR national security committee**, **1967** was appointed **chairman**. December in **1982** **Heydar Aliyev** was elected the member of the **political bureau of Central Committee CP Soviet Union**. He was appointed the **first Deputy Chairman of the Soviet of Ministers**.

In **1973 Khankendi on the basis of Azerbaijan Pedagogical Institute** was opened the Institute is an independent educational branch. In **1979** from Agdam to here was taken a railway. A new city district –was established **Askaran region**. In **1977** again Nagorno-Karabakh conflict prevented resolutely. In 70<sup>th</sup> years the center, at the instigation of Armenians under the pretext of prospects of Kalbajar region to move from there resettlement and raised the issue of the division between the republics. But, **Heydar Aliyev** by reviving the region's economy in a short time, Armenian nationalist's intentions brought to naught. Kalbajar was taken the **Murov highway**.

In **60<sup>th</sup> years** group of students of the Azerbaijan State University under the leadership of **Abulfaz Aliyev (Elchibey)** conducting political propaganda work among youth have served to awaken national consciousness. They criticized the

suppression of the Azerbaijani language, clerical work conducted in Russian, the conversion of the raw material base of Azerbaijan. **April in 1978** Azerbaijan accepted SSR's but Nakchivan accepted ASSR constitution. The Constitution of Azerbaijan SSR was reflected Azerbaijani is the official language.

Azerbaijani oil workers the discovery of oil and gas fields in the USSR took an active part. The oil refineries plants were rapidly develop. **In 1985 Deep sea platform plant** has produced the first product. At the beginning of 90s two-thirds oil equipments were produced in Azerbaijani Soviet Socialist Republic. In the field of oil engineering Azerbaijan ranked second in the world after the US. **In 1983 with the commissioning of the pipeline Groznu–Baku** this way **Azerbaijan** joined the USSR's single pipeline. Siberian oil began to flow to Baku. **In 1971 Nakchivan ASSR Araz, in the mid-70<sup>th</sup> years Tartar, 1981-1984 years Shamkir hydroelectric power stations** were started to work. **In the second half of the 80<sup>th</sup> years** after the **fight against alcoholism** campaign in Soviet Empire hundred thousand hectares of vineyards have been destroyed, was a great loss to the people.

**In 1985** Aktau-Baku (Shevcenko) ferry way was opened. In the 70s in Baku were built Marine terminal, republican Palace named of Heydar Aliyev. **In the 80s** Gulustan palace, a new zoological garden, indoor sports complexes were built. September in **1971 Kura water pipeline** was launched. The water of Kur was brought to Baku. **In 1982** in Sabirabad a huge water supply complex was put into operation. **In 1971** on the initiative of **Heydar Aliyev opening specialized boarding school** named after **Nakhchivanski** was an important event. There is a great attention was paid to the preparation of

national military cadres in the country. Empire these years Russification of education is taking an active work. At the schools under the history of USSR taught Russian history. "Azerbaijani history" was not taught as a separate subject. In **1987** in Baku began operation Space Research Scientific Production. The process of self-consciousness and national revival of the people "Gobustan" art Almanac and "Ulduz" magazines played an important role. Between **1976-1987** years was published the first "**Azerbaijan Soviet Encyclopedia**". Azerbaijani art developed further. Fikrat Amirov's "1001 nights" and "Nizami" ballets and Shafiga Akhundova was the first composer woman in the world who wrote the first opera "Gelin gayasi".

### 3. Deportation of Azerbaijanis from West Azerbaijan (1948-1953 years)

Post-war year's Soviet regime increased the prestige in the world. Totalitarian regime was strengthened. Totalitarianism- (in Latin totalis-all, whole) is an authoritarian state form. The suppression of democracy. The completely control over the society. This state became a strong military and political force. Expanded the socialist system and kept in the hands of its leadership. At the center and in the places totalitarian regime has strengthened further. In the center all the political authority was concentrated in the hands of Stalin, in republics the hands of the central committee of the Communist Party first secretaries. The cult of Stalin's personality began to rebel. The open-minded intellectuals were offended and persecuted. The pressure was more powerful than the science of history. The historical facts have been faked. There was made deliberately conflicts to learn Azerbaijan nation's family roots. Completely

removed from the history and activities of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic. In fact, that period was not taught to the young people. Against progressive intellectuals of Azerbaijan moved to a new wave of repression.

In **1949** a prominent philosopher, academic Haydar Huseynov's was published "**XIX century in Azerbaijan social and philosophy date ideas**". He this composition appricated Sheykh Shamil movement as the against the policy of colonialism. It was unpleasantly for high officials. M.J.Bagirov criticized him at the meeting of intellectuals and called him a **British spy**. The **Stalin Prize** which given him was taken back. The scientist could not endure this injustice and committed suicide. Folk epics have been charged with propagating feudal relations. Dede Gorgud epic was stamped as a feudal epic. All these efforts were caused against the existing system and hidden political struggle.

From the high school students Gulhuseyn Huseynoglu, Ismikhan Rahimov, Haji Zeynalov created "Ildirim" ("Lightning") youth organization. This organization directed to the against rejection of Azerbaijani Turkic language, and spread the ideas of restore the Republic of Azerbaijan. But, soon opened the organization's activities and its members were sentenced to different punishment.

In Azerbaijan the struggle against Soviet regime were participated emigrants abroad. **In 1949 in Ankara M.A.Rasulzadeh** established "**Azerbaijani Cultural Association**" which promotes the idea of independence. Its main purpose was to educate people. **Between 1945-1954** years Germany's Munih city acting the Azerbaijani **radio editor of Azadlig Abdurahman Fatalibayli –Dudenginskhi**



also had a great role the fight against the regime of Soviet ideology. He was died in 1954 by the Soviet spy. The educational activities of political emigration **Mirza Bala Mammadzadeh** took an active part. In Ankara was published many works on the history of Azerbaijan.

Armenians who was living with the dream of creating a **“Big Armenian state”** had used all means to achieve their goals. **In the middle 40th years** in Moscow the head of the Armenian lobby on the initiative of a Mikoyan was established secretly **“Karabakh committee”**. **In 1945 autumn** by Armenian government again in front of Soviet government leaders about giving them Nagorno Karabakh issues were discussed. At the discussion M.J.Bagirov made a design except the Shusha city part of Nagorno Karabakh should given to Armenia. But other lands of Azerbaijan which in different periods were given to Armenia and other republics should given back. But neither Soviet government nor armenias agreed for it. Because this way could be abolished Armenian territory’s between Azerbaijan and Turkey. Also, the center understood that, this problem could bring disaster to the whole country. Therefore, armenias’ claims were dismissed. In this case, Moscow began to take opposite actions. October In 1946 made a decision about moving Armenians which lived in abroad. This displacement was carried out evacuation of Azerbaijanis from these lands.

Therefore, **on 23 December in 1947 according to USSR Soviet of Ministers Armenia asked to USSR for moving Azerbaijan people to the Kur-Araz lowland. On 10 March 1948** for determining action plan has been carry out this work. Between **1948-1953 years** 150 thousands Azerbaijanis living

in Armenia SSR moved from their native lands by force. Deportees were settled as Saatli, Imishli, Goychay, Kurdemir, Sabirabad regions ( **Deportation-** The mass of population evacuated from their homes). The new industrial centers in the cities as **Sumgayit, Ali Bayramli, Mingachevir, Dashkasan** were moved thousands of armenians. In the **Upper Karabakh, Ganja, Baku** strengthened Armenian lobby (Lobby-an English-corridor - An informal pressure agencies system of foreign state officials. After 40 years end of the 80s our compatriots were deported from Armenia end of person. **Heydar Aliyev on 18 December 1997 signed a decree about 1948-1953 years the mass deportation of the Armenian SSR historical ethnic lands.**

**On 5 March 1953 Stalin** died. **In 1953 September N.S.Khrushov** was elected the first secretary to the Soviet CP. He criticized Stalin's cult of honor. In 1956 at the XX congress was determined the action plan under the “**Deepening of democracy**”. Khrushov removed all the close people of Stalin from government. **June in 1953 M.J.Bagirov** were released from his position. **In 1956 April as enemy of people** was sentenced to death. **In 1954 Imam Mustafayev** was elected the first secretary to the Central Committee of Communist Party Azerbaijan (CC CPA). He tried to ensure the economic independence of Republic. As a result of the rapid development of the industry in Baku the number of Azerbaijanis significantly increased, the demographic situation has changed. This broked the Khuroshov plan as remove Baku through Azerbaijan and directly subordinate to Moscow.

I.Mustafayev tried to obtain Azerbaijan language as the official language status. **In 1956** to the constitution has been

added a new stanza about Azerbaijan language announced as a state language. He paid attention development of education, science and moral values of state. **Since 1956** May court structure, criminal and judicial disposal was given to Republic. The correctional labor camps **of political prisoners in the camps**, who heads the department head has been canceled. Hundreds of Azerbaijanis were subjected to repression acquitted. The brand enemy of nation has been taken from them. **H.Javid, Y.V.Chemenzaminli, A.Javad, M.Mushvig** was acquitted. Hundreds of books have been arrested included “Kitabi Dada Gorgud epos”, A.Bakhihanov’s and H.Huseynov’s restrictions were imposed on the compositions prohibitions were taken. But 20-30<sup>th</sup> years compatriots who were forced to emigrate abroad were not acquitted.

**In the mid 50<sup>th</sup> years** in the empire softening of the political climate trends in Azerbaijan was awaked National Revival. Being afraid of Moscow for keeping Azerbaijan under the fear on the initiative **of Mikoyan and Mikhail Suslov** again raised the issue of Nagorno-Karabakh to Armenia. In Armenia anti-turksih campaign again started. **Azerbaijan pedagogical secondary collage** has been moved **from İravan to the Khanlar (Goygol) region**. Azerbaijani branch of the Armenian pedagogical Institute was closed. The newspapers published in Azerbaijan in Armenia and the name of **Irean Drama Theater by name Jafar Jabbarli** was closed. But Khrushov understood that these incidents cause very serious consequences therefore he resolved this problem favor of Azerbaijan.

**In 1958** all Armenia’s Catholicos **II Vazgen** visited Baku. He suggested giving Nagorno-Karabakh to Armenia, opening Armenian religious seminary in Baku, call each morning from armenian church in Baku. But he was rejected. Azerbaijani

administration was blamed with nationalism. **In 1959** I. Mustafayev was released from his position. **Veli Akhundov** was appointed in his stead. **In 1962** at the secretly meeting was created “**National Azerbaijan headquarters**” (NAH). Its chairman was **Ogtay Rafili** his assistant was elected **Khudu Mammadov**. The purposes of staff invite Azerbaijanis to the positions and were aimed serve national revival. They achieved few important positions the appointment of national staff.

**In the mid 60<sup>th</sup> years** in Armenia against Azerbaijanis had happened movement. **In 1965** has been declared 50th anniversary of the so-called Armenian genocide. Karabakh committee started an open activity. With the support of Moscow and indecisiveness of Republic in Azerbaijan strengthened position of the Armenian lobby. The nationalism in Karabakh is deepened; Armenians pressed Azerbaijanis who were living there. **In 1967 in Khankendi** several Azerbaijanis’ were killed. **The Presidium of the Supreme Soviet USSR on 7 May 1969** about 2 thousand hectares of land in the border regions of Azerbaijani **on 5 May 1938** decision was approved. **July 1969 Heydar Aliyev** came to power did not allow the implementation of this decision.

#### **4. South Azerbaijan during World War II and subsequent period**

At the beginning of the second world war inspite of the Iranian government declared its neutrality Reza Shah's position was clearly defense of nasist. Therefore, **based on article 6 of the 1921 Soviet-Iranian treaty, on 25 August in 1941 SSRI**, later Great Britain, **December in 1942 USA** had been moved troops to Iran. In general, Iran, as well as the South Azerbaijan,

allies of the Soviet Union, which provides food to ammunition and equipment was the most important transport artery (From the Persian Gulf to the shores of the Caspian Sea). The military police regime of Shah Reza has failed. Iran's democratic movement began to revive. South Azerbaijan especially Tabriz was at the forefront of this movement. From the North Azerbaijan the composition of the Soviet troops intellectuals were sent to South Azerbaijan literature and art workers' was influence of cultural events have been conducted among the population.

**Since 1941 September October month** here expanded the broad masses rallies and demonstrations. As a result of political figures active in the democratic-minded intellectual's people who released from prison and returned to his homeland from exile **on 29 September 1941**. In Tehran on the initiative of the People's Party of Iran was formed various anti-fascist society and associations. The native language newspapers and magazines started to be published. In this regards for Soviet military parts Azerbaijani officers and soldiers in Tabriz was published a newspaper **"For motherland"** played a great role. A lot of the native poets from South Azerbaijan the first time have published articles in their native language in this newspaper. All these in South Azerbaijan had a significant impact on the strengthening of national identity and national memory.

**In the first phase**, this covers the period **1941-1945**, the democratic movement was fighting against corruption and fraud high prices. In this stage the main feature was the development of comprehension of the movement and national consciousness. Masses of people began to speak, read and write in mother language. In the years 1942-1944 a number of the most influential newspapers were published in Azerbaijan.

**In summer 1945** in South Azerbaijan started the **second phase** of the movement of democracy. In this stage Iran's ruling groups tried to prevent democratic movement. **Since 1945 June-September** month some parts of Azerbaijan began to form armed **patriot groups**.

To prevent the attacks of reactionary forces **September 1945** group of well-known democrats at the head by **Sayyid Jafar Pishavari**, issued a statement on the establishment of **Azerbaijan Democratic Party**. In a statement the democratic part of Iran providing administrative and cultural autonomy of the proposed measures. In the statement announced that granting autonomy to Azerbaijan in the composition of democratic Iran, to implementation social and economic reforms, the democratization of political life and ensuring equal rights for all the Azerbaijanis. **On 13 September** was held the first conference ADP founders. **On 5 September** the part of ADP started to publish "**Azerbaijan**" newspaper in native language.

**On 2-4 October in 1945** was held ADP the first Congress. Being led Peshawari the party's central committee was elected. The central government of Iran strengthened to create widely attacked against the democratic movement. **From mid-November until the beginning of December Maraga, Maku, Marand, Sarab, Ardabil, Astara, Zancan** cities and government were established. But in Tabriz all authority since October had passed into the hands of democrats. **On 21 November** consist of famous leaders of people was called **Azerbaijani People's Congress**. By declaring itself the **council institutions**, by way of general elections to be called Azerbaijani parliament and the creation of a national government was demanded. In the decision of **Council institutions'** said that, Iran state by acting in the framework of the national government should ensure that

national cultural autonomy of Azerbaijan. On this basis **27 November until on 1 December** all over Azerbaijan were held elections.

On **12 December 1945** under leadership of Peshawari the **National Government** founded the national government. This government was consisted 10 ministries, Supreme Court and prime prosecution. This event has entered into the history as the movement of **21 Azer** (In Iran **December** month calls as Azer month). Iranian authorities could not to prevent the establishment of a national government. To carry out such a task in 1945 autumn it was not possible due to a number of internal and external factors. Thus, Soviet troops are still in Iran played a role of guarantor for the movement in South Azerbaijan. Firstly the national government in the framework of the Iranian state by reaffirming the principle of autonomy of their program reported that, the integrity and inviolability of the sovereignty of Iran is guided. At the same time here noted that the central government all over Iran should hold democratic reforms in social, economic and cultural fields. The paramount importance standing in front of a national government was the creation of the administrative bodies in places.

For this purpose, the National Government adopted the law about elections to the towns and villages of the district offices of the city in the province. **On January, February months in 1946** were held elections. **February in 1946** the national government has made a law on agriculture. According to this law **khalisa** – state owned lands, also ran from Azerbaijan but continuing the fight against the lands of landlords shared among the peasants. **On 12 May** was accepted the law on labor. Parliament and government in Azerbaijan the

development of industry and commerce, the financing of the economy and to improve the tax system has made laws and decrees. **On 16 January 1946** the national government was accepted law “**About Language**”. According to this law Azerbaijan language was announced as official language all over the Azerbaijan territory. According to this law in a short time started in native language textbooks, various literatures, the publication of newspapers and magazines started to shown.

**June in 1946 was founded Tabriz University.** Iran government was preparing to suppress the democratic movement. For this purpose, since January **Ahmad Gəvam (Gevamusseltene)** who headed to the government in order to deceive people started negotiations with the national government. **June in 1946** in Tabriz was signed a contract between them. At the same time he by abusing the conflicts among USA, British and SSR he could achieve “**the issue of Iran**” at the United Nations Organization. He agreed support of USA and British to Iran as military and political. Ahmed Gevam for getting Soviet government neutrality went to Moscow and met with Stalin. After that Soviet state with the demand of United Nations on 8 May pulled out its troops from the country.

The Iran government under the pretext of parliament elections’ sent troops to Azerbaijan. Since the 1st December among the central government and the patriots happened bloody battles. But the national government to overcome the outbreak of civil war all the armed forces commanded to stop the war. Iran troops **on 12 December** entered to Tabriz. Thousands of people were shot and were sent to jail. Mass persecutions started. ADP and leaders of National government were shot, were hanged from the gallows. Tens of thousands patriots were forced to emigrate. Most of them went to the



Azerbaijan SSR. Thus, between **1941-1946 years** the national liberation movement was defeated.

This defeat, along with the objective internal reasons, then has big impacts, the policy linked to USA, British and USSR in Iran. The states which participated from opposite the democratic government of South Azerbaijan sacrificed to the interests of the empire. On 11 December 1946 in the morning Pishawari who applied to the public “we will die but never change the mind” in the evening with close associates by force was brought to the the Soviet Union. But insisted on returning to the Iran Pishawari on **12 June 1947** in Azerbaijan at the car crash died mysteriously. Though, the defeat of the national liberation movement in South Azerbaijan had a huge impact on the subsequent history of country, strengthened national presence in the history and culture of the people. These kinds of goals were base of foundation of future fight.

During the Second World War the North Azerbaijan’s academics worked by forces. Under the leadership of prominent chemist **Yusuf Mammadaliyev** developed technology for high-octane gasoline for aviation. Geologists **Mirali Gashgay and Shamil Azizbayov** found new strategic raw materials deposits. A prominent surgeon **Mustafa Topchubashov** in the military surgery by developing new methods of treatment had saved thousands of soldiers from death. **March 1945 the creation of the Azerbaijan SSR Academy of Sciences** was an important event in the cultural life of the country. Azerbaijani composers during the war were created dozens marches, symphonies, songs, opera and etc. U. Hajibeyov’s “Nurse”, “Victory anthem”, S Rustamov’s “To the front”, S. Alasgarov’s “Wait me”, as songs have great repu-

tations. Young composers G.Garayev and J.Hajiyev's "Veten" (Motherland) opera's was an important event in the world of music.

The cinematographs of Azerbaijan made films as "Son of land", "Bakhtiyar", T-9 submarine ship. At the patriotic upbringing took an active part in the masters of fine arts. Azim Azimzadeh, Ismayil Akhundov, Maral Rahmanzadeh and others were created war, life of soldier, back front and other subjects. Their compositions were demonstrated in **1943** Moscow at the Tretyakov gallery. **On 14 April 1944** the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet created Administration of Muslims of the Caucasus.

The first leader of this administration was Sheikhul islam Agha Alizade. The leaders of the religious community, in their speeches, called people to serve the motherland with faithfully.

During war years in South Azerbaijan had happened to a national cultural revival. The first steps in this direction the Northern Azerbaijan was a decisive role. **On 11 October 1941** for Soviet army officers and soldiers which accommodated in South Azerbaijan was published in Azerbaijan Turkish "On the way the motherland" and "Golden soldier" newspapers especially distinguished. In the cultural life of South Azerbaijan and national awakening the newspaper of "Azerbaijan" has a great role. **Since the middle of October 1941** in Tabriz the beginning of the first tour performances in opera and Ballet Theater in Azerbaijan between 2 parts founded the strong cultural relations. Following these tours the other cultural groups of Azerbaijan-The drama theaters, music and dance ensembles, literature and art, educational and scientific figures by coming to the South Azerbaijan were given concerts and performances. This way they had been improving interrelations.

## **XIX Theme. Independent Azerbaijan Republic.**

- 1. The reconstruction of the USSR and its influence to Azerbaijan. Nagorno Karabakh conflict.**
- 2. The restoration of state independence Azerbaijan and its first steps (1991-1993 years)**
- 3. Towards a market economy. The beginning of economic revival**
- 4. Azerbaijani beginning of the III millennium**

### **1. The reconstruction of the USSR and its influence to Azerbaijan**

In the middle 80th years of the XX century economic, political and spiritual life of Soviet Society was created pre-crisis situation. The growth rate of production, labor productivity fell down steadily. The trust to communist ideology has decreased. Including in Azerbaijan also in the union republics national identity, rights violations and looted wealth increased objections. Communist party in order to escape country from bankruptcy. **In 1985** Suggested the “concept of acceleration”, **the reconstruction** line has been set.

**In 1989** in the country the first based on multi-mandate system were **elections people’s Deputies**. But, rental system, despite made decision for developing of corporation unfortunately couldn’t get the expected results. **”Reconstruction” and “Publicity”** accelerated collapse of the empire. Moscow by doing different maneuvers tried to prevent the inevitable bankruptcy. By creating national conflict the attention of the country’s population attempts were made to distract the internal issues.

One of such disruptive actions inciting hate against turks was create a christian-muslim conflict. Soviet leaders Azerbaijan's Nagorno Karabakh autonomous province has sparked a national conflict fire. Zori Balayan who insulted Azerbaijani people the book is full had filled the national conflict more. Armenians began to open territorial claims. This time those who led to the country concealed from public in a number of terrorist acts committed by Armenians. Even thousand hectares of land from Kazakh and Goranboy regions agreed to give Armenia. This period local population's dissatisfaction suppressed with force. At the expense of Azerbaijani lands for creating of Armenian government to implement plans Armenian organizations expanded the activities.

The first victims of ethnic hatred were Azerbaijanis who lived Armenia. In Armenia were created at the state level armed political groups for drive away Azerbaijanis forcibly. **In 1988 January** the first refugees Azerbaijanis have sought refuge in the **districts of Gapan and Mehri. On 19 February 1988** in Erevan was held as nationalist slogans demonstrations as "Armenian should be cleaned from Turks". In Armenia must live Armenians. Inspired by the Armenians of Nagorno-Karabakh began in rallies and demonstrations. In Khankendi (Stepanakert) **on 24 February 1988** Armenians were killed 2 youth in **Askaran region** and wounded 19 people. To drive away Azerbaijanis from Armenian once and for all they did a **Sumgait provocation.**

**On 28 February in Sumgayit** committed the first criminal act and showing himself like Azerbaijani nickname "pasha" E.Grigoryan. He personally killed 5 Armenians. As a result tragedy 32 people (6 azerbaijanians) were killed. Armenians

achieved what they wanted. They were able to create a negative public opinion against Azerbaijanis. After Sumgait provocation expanded bloody anti Turkish movement. Armenian fascist Gugark region of Armenia 14 people tied to a tree and burned. At the Leninankan orphanage 70 Azerbaijani children in Spitak filled alive into the pipe and on the top of the done welding. **On 11 December 1988** from Azerbaijan 78 people who come to help to the earthquake zone of Armenia was shooting IL-78 plane by Armenians.

**On 8 August 1991** in Armenia SSR the last Azerbaijan village of **Nuvadi (Mehri)** region support of Russian soldiers were evacuated. Thus, the final ended in mass expulsions of Azerbaijanis from Armenia. 230 thousand Azerbaijanis were expelled from Armenia. **June in 1988** Armenia SSR the Supreme Soviet NKAO (Nagorno Karabakh Autonomy Oblast) deputies Soviet's have agreed to merge with Armenia. **January in 1989** the Presidium of USSR Supreme Soviet made decision about **“Nagorno Karabakh in Azerbaijan SSR on the implementation of specific management form”**. Under leadership of Armenian **A.Volski** was created Moscow subordinated **Special management committee**. As action of NKAO subordination was removed from Azerbaijan. June in 1989 all Azerbaijani population of Stepanakert were moved from city (14 thousand peoples). At the demand of democratic forces of Azerbaijan **on 28 November in 1989** the USSR Supreme Soviet has abolished SMF (Special Management Form). As a result of failure the center Supreme Council of Armenian **on 1 December 1989 made decision about combine of Armenian SSR and Nagorno Karabakh**. The territorial integrity of Azerbaijan violated flagrantly.

The mass deportations Azerbaijani's who living in Armenia were caused the national movement. Before this movement was the spontaneous protest. In Azerbaijan the first protest demonstration was held **on 19 February 1988** in Baku. Other cities and regions covered these kinds of protests demonstrations. Then, the head of national Republic's A.Vezirov was demanded to take a firm stand against what is happening in Armenia and Karabakh. But, indecisive man depending on the Moscow Vezirov in front of center couldn't protect Azerbaijan. In Nagorno Karabakh at the **"Topkhana forest"** construction of industrial facilities news have stirred up the people.

The period of spontaneous popular movement started since **17 November 1988**. This date entered to the history of Azerbaijan as **National Revival day**. That day at the **Azadlig (Freedom) square** demonstrations the number of participants passed half a million. At the demonstrations were voiced freedom and sovereignty. **Sovereignty**-This is the internal life of the country and other countries in dealing with issues of power, freedom. Sovereignty it's the independence of state. Some of demonstrations participants raised up the 3 color flag of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic. From government was required to stop the aggression of Armenia against Azerbaijan. The government was afraid of the progress of the movement in **Baku, Nakchivan and Ganja** cities imposed special situation and curfew and were sent tanks into the streets. On 4 December in the morning with an armed force last people who spent a night at the square drove away. Many people were arrested. **The movement of Meydan (Square)** have joined people.

The growing condition of the revolution made people to unite around the Azerbaijan National front (ANF). In such

situation in **1989 Jule** the founding conference of ANF was held in Baku. The program of front and charter made decision. **Abulfez Elchibay Aliyev** was elected the chairman. **On 23 September 1989** under pressure of nation an extraordinary session of the Supreme Council on the **Sovereignty of the Republic of Azerbaijan** was accepted **Constitutional law** - it was an important national democratic movement. There was a government crisis in the Republic.

**On 31 December 1989** in Nakchivan ASSR along the Araz rivers were destroyed Soviet Iran border installation. From Armenian side continued raids on border areas. In this condition (ANF) combined self-defense groups and prevent the attacks was created **National Defence Council (NDC)**. **On 15 January 1990** the Supreme Council of USSR issued a decree about **“NKAO and some other regions announced emergency situation”**. With the support of Soviet army Armenian military troops the first attacked to Nakchivan. **On 19 January 1990** at the request of people made a decision about the Nakchivan ASSR–Supreme Soviet to leave the USSR. USSR on 20 January at 00:00 P.M presidium of the Supreme Soviet **issued a decree on the introduction of a state of emergency in Baku**. At the night of January 19 to-20 Soviet Military attacked to Baku and committed bloody massacre. There were killed 131 people in Baku and other regions, 744 people were injured, 400 people were arrested, 4 people were missed. There were 40 days general strike in protest of the bloody January.

Between 1988-1990s instead of Vazirov who fled country in secret replaced A.Mutallibov. On 19 may Azerbaijan SSR Supreme Soviet was assigned a position of president.

A.Mutallibov was elected this position. **On 20 July 1990 H. Aliyev** came to Baku and from Baku went to Nakchivan. **November in 1990** the session in front of Autonomy Republic's name has taken "Soviet socialist" word. Supreme Soviet NSSR called the Supreme Soviet of the Autonomous Republic. **On 5 February 1991** Azerbaijan was called **Republic of Azerbaijan**. The tricolor flag of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was confirmed as a state flag.

## **2. The restoration of state independence Azerbaijan and its first steps (1991-1993 years)**

**On 30 August 1991 Azerbaijan adopted declaration about the restoration of state independence. On 3 September 1991** Nakhchivan AR Supreme Soviet at the request of the people were elected **Heydar Aliyev** chairman of the Supreme Assembly. **On 8 September** in 1991 at the president election A.Mutallimov again was elected president. **On 9 October 1991 the Supreme Soviet Republic of Azerbaijan made a decision about self defense forces.** But, based on self-defense volunteer battalions were organized separate and activity not related.

**On 18 October 1991 was accepted Republic of Azerbaijan Constitutional act about the state independence.** Thus, the independence of the Azerbaijan state was restored. **On 18 October** president for strengthening at the places, regions, cities and city districts allocated the heads of executive authority. The presidential office was created. Secretary of state and duties of state officials was allocated. The first secretary of state was appointed **Tofiq Ismayilov. On 20**



**November 1991** the plane which was leading state and government representatives of the country's was shot **around Garakend** close the settlement of NKAO. This news shaken Azerbaijani people. As a result of this terroristic act the secretary of state, The ministry of Internal Affairs, General prosector, deputy Chairman of Cabinet of Ministrys', Ministry of Defense, several authorized representatives of Russia and Kazakhstan died.

**On 26 November 1991** the high Soviet on an equal basis 25 representatives of the democratic block and 25 pro-government deputies established a national Assembly. **On 8 December 1991** Belarusian, Russia and Ukraine leaders signed a contract about on establishment of the **Commonwealth of Independent States**. This way they declared put an end to the USSR as an international entity. On 25 December Gorbachev has resigned president position of USSR. Thus, legally was put an end to the existence of USSR. **On 29 December** in the Azerbaijan Republic held a referendum. Azerbaijani people unanimously supported the state independence.

**In May 1992** the National Assembly accepted the **state anthem** of the Republic of Azerbaijan, **in February 1993 was accepted state emblem**. Independence of Azerbaijan state first of all recognized the **Republic of Turkey**, then, **Romania, Pakistan, and Switzerland, Iran, USA, Russian Federation** and other states recognized. At the beginning of the 1993 year the state independence of Azerbaijan has been recognized over one hundred states, there were with 70 foreign states diplomatic relations. Azerbaijan Republic was accepted as a member of 14 international organizations. **In 1991, Azerbaijan the Organization of the Islamic Conference, in**

**February 1992 Economic Cooperation Organization, final Act of the Helsinki Conference and European security and cooperation agreement, on 2 March 1992** became a member of the United Nations.

Republic of Azerbaijan which declared its independence from the first day relations with other states, inviolability of state borders, territorial integrity, disputed issues with peaceful settlement. Azerbaijan republic created its principles of non-interference in the internal affairs of other states. **At the end of the 1991 year** between Russia and Armenia signed a contract about **friendship, cooperation and Mutual Security** gave a chance to the Russia to provide Nagorno Karabakh Armenias' with arm. **On 9 October at the end of the 1991 year** Supreme Soviet adopted the law on self-defense forces. Armenian invaders **January in 1992 Kerkicahan, in February Malibayli, by seizing a Gushchular** villages surrounded **Khojaly and Shusha**.

**On 25 February 1992** Armenian armed forces belonged to Russia **366<sup>th</sup> shooter regiment** attacked to Khojaly. One of the greatest tragedies of the XX century was committed **Khojaly genocide**. In the case of the republic's leadership knowledgeable enough did not see the necessary measures to prevent this tragedy. Khojaly, with 150 defenders came face to face with the enemy. There is group 22 people who led by **Alif Hajiyev** thrice heroically could repulsing enemy attacks. **A.Hajiyev** died heroically. After his death he was awarded **Azerbaijan National Hero**. When **Tofiq Huseynov** was surrounded he shot himself the last bullet. After his death he was awarded Azerbaijan National Hero. At the Khojaly genocide was killed 613 people, 487 people were injured, 1275 people took hostage, 6 families were completely destroyed, and city was burned.

Khojaly tragedy increased political tensions in society. At the request of the people an emergency session of the Supreme Soviet **A. Mutallimov** was forced to resign. Armenians with the support of Russians attacked in Shusha and Lachin direction. Shusha was already under siege. At the night of May 7 to the 8 the city was shot a strong shelling. And 6000 enemy soldiers, with 72 tanks attacked to the city. **On 9 May 1992** Shusha has collapsed. **On 18 May 1992** Lachin was occupied. Between Nagorno-Karabakh separatists' and Armenia direct contact - appeared in a corridor.

**On 7 June 1992** at the president elections chairman of Popular Front of Azerbaijan **Abulfaz Elchibey** was elected a president. In Azerbaijan ANF- **Musavat couple** came to power. **On 15 May 1992** USSR's on the distribution of military property according to the **Dashkend contract** on the basis of the arms and military equipment which given to Azerbaijan the situation in the army has improved. The aviation regiment has created. The 25% of the forces and resources of the Caspian Fleet shared with Azerbaijan. **On 1992 June** the armed forces of Republic – military, internal troops and other military armed forces for managing from the center a presidential decree have played an important role. Azerbaijani National Army with the support of special police troops in the occupied territories a portion cleaned from robbers. **In summer 1992** the army of Azerbaijan result of the **operation Agdara** region of Goranboy the occupied territories was released. The south Armed Forces of Azerbaijan on the battles of **Khojavend** have gave serious casualties to the enemy.

The success of Azerbaijan army was concerned Moscow. **In October 1992** the congress of USA blamed Azerbaijan by keeping Armenia in blockade “**Support act of freedom**” in placing restrictions on assistance to Azerbaijan accepted **907 correction. February in 1993** Armenian army the direction of Aghdara counter attacked. In a short time liberated territories again was occupied by the enemy. Kelbajar region was in front of danger. End of the March Kelbajar was shot both Armenia and Agdere side. The defense of the region could not be held. **On 3 April 1993** Kelbajar passed into the hands of the enemy. **The loss of Kelbajar worsened the political crisis in the country and made closer the collapse of ANF–Musavat government.**

**On 28 May 1992** were opened Sederek-Diluju “Umid” (“**Hope**”) bridges. The relations with Iran also were improved. Nakhchivan by purchasing energy from neighboring countries was able to provide itself. Under the leadership of progressive forces in the country started **Liberation movement**. 91 people of prominent intellectuals **on 16 October in 1992** through the newspaper of “**Voice**” by applying to Heydar Aliyev, with request invited him to the big politics. **On 21 November 1992** in Nakhchivan under the leadership of Heydar Aliyev was created **New Azerbaijan Party (NAP)**. H.Aliyev was elected unanimously chairman of party.

**In June 1993** in **Ganja** had happened a military revolt. Under the influence of **S.Huseynov military unit No. 709** was not subordinated to the ministry of defense. A.Humbatov by relying on the armed forces in the southern region tried to create “**Talysh Mugan Republic**”. Separatist elements at the same time north-east of the country dreamed to establish

**“Lezgistan state”**. All these were ruled from Moscow. **On 4 June** state for suppressing military revolt sent to Ganja 3000 manpower and military equipment. In the country started the civil war. **On 9 June 1993** H.Aliyev came to Baku. **On 15 June 1993** Heydar Aliyev was elected chairman of the **Supreme Soviet**. This date entered to the history as **“Day of National Salvation”**.

**On 18 July** President Alulfaz Elchibay abandoned capital and went to region of **Ordubad Kalaku village**. **On 24 June** the National Council President authorities’ entrusted the chairman of the Supreme **Soviet** H. Aliyev. Heydar Aliyev for stopping the civil war appointed S.Huseynov to the post of prime minister and kept him under control. **In august 1993** A.Humbatov 7 regions in the southern of the country has declared the establishment of **“Talysh Mugan Republic”**. H.Aliyev met with deputies, intellectuals and elders through television admitted to the population of the region. The wave of spontaneous A.Humbatov and his threw away his scope. **“TMR”** was abolished. He put an end to lawlessness in the north eastern border. **Thus, the danger for Azerbaijan was disappeared.**

**In August 1993 Jabrail, Fuzuli and Gubadli regions were occupied.** **In August 1993** was held a referendum on confidence to President Elchibey. 97.5 percent of those who took part in the referendum have shown disloyalty to the president Elchibey. **On 3 October 1993** population of Azerbaijan were elected H.Aliyev President of Azerbaijan. **On 24 September 1993** Azerbaijan entered into **Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS)**. **30 October in 1993 Zangelan region was occupied.** By the decree of President on 1

**November in 1993** was created state defense council. **On 2 November 1993** Heydar Aliyev was admitted to the public through television and radio and called for joint struggle against the enemy.

The enemy had many losses on the Beylagan direction attack was forced to retreat. **Etibar Ismayilov** towards to Khankendi battles for escaping scout friends threw a with grenade himself under enemy tank explosion. After his death was awarded the name of the national hero. **At the beginning of 1994** as a result of the national army attack Horadis settlement of Fuzuli region and 22 villages, Jabrail and Kalbajar regions number of settlements was released from enemy. In the direction of Kelbajar and Lachin gained success. 4000 enemy soldiers and officers, 50 armored techniques, 15 artillery units were destroyed. The strengthening of Azerbaijani army, to approach republic with **NATO** disturbed Russia's ruling authorities. Russia **in March 1992** despite being one of the members of the **Minsk Group** proposed draft agreement in favor of Armenia. Azerbaijani refused to sign the agreement and this expanded the aggression of Armenia. Several **regions of Aghdam** and **Aghdara** were occupied. Loss of Armenia was greater. National hero army could prevent enemy attacks. As a result of successful foreign policy **on 12 May 1994** was reached a ceasefire.

**On 20 September 1994** on the initiative of Heydar Aliyev was signed a **“Contract of the Century”**. With the signing the contract of the century angered opponents of independence. **On 4 October** in Ganja supporters of S.Huseynov seized the building of the executive power. **On the night of October 3 to 4** President for the sake of the protection the state

independence was admitted to the public through radio and television. Hundreds of thousands people by standing up in defense of the state gathered in front of the presidential palace. **In 1995 March** again had happened to a revolution. On 13 March a group of special police officers in Agstafa and Gazakh regions seized control of the state. In Baku R.Javadov demanded president and Chairman of the Supreme Council. Rebels settled at the ‘‘8 km avenue’’ for accepting city center they attacked to the president palace and city center. As a result of operations by government forces they were prevented.

Despite all the difficulties in Republic **democratic state, civil society** was continuing the process of building. **On 12 November 1995** was adopted a nationwide vote (referendum). In the country independent state Azerbaijan’s a new Constitution paved the way democratic, legal, contributed to the establishment of secular and unitary state. One of the important steps in building a democratic legal state **on 12 November 1995** had to hold on democratic parliamentary elections. Azerbaijan was established the **first democratic independent parliament**. 125 deputies were elected to the national parliament representing different parties.

February 1996 was created around **President special legal reforms commission**. Based on the experience of the world in the administration system was prepared a program for reforms. In this regard December 1998 president decreed and was created a commission. **In 1998 February the president of Azerbaijan signed a decree provide human and civil rights and freedoms**. **On 6 August 1998** by a decree signed was abolished censorship. **February in 1998** in Republic on the initiative of President was abolished death penalty. Between

1993-2000 years by Amnesty 40 thousand people was released prisoner. **In 1998** was created a **Constitutional court**. **In 2000** the experience of the passage of special examination was performed judges. In August 1996 the president of Azerbaijan signed a decree about **“Measures against Drug Abuse and Illicit Drug trafficking”**. The free ideas of people, free-public political activity, undemocratic, for overcoming violent acts were created favorable opportunities in society. **On 11 October in 1998** Heyder Aliyev was elected again the president of Azerbaijan. **On 12 December 1999** in the Republic of Azerbaijan was held the **first the municipal elections**.

### **3. Towards a market economy. The beginning of economic revival.**

In the second half of the 80<sup>th</sup> years XX century in USSR was started political processes. Azerbaijan's economy and social and cultural life struck heavy blows. With the collapse of the Soviet empire Republic's old and economic ties were broken. The oil sector is the leading of the industry field the situation was more difficult. The military aggression of Armenia against Azerbaijan caused serious damage to the economy. The 1/3 of national income was spent on war. Our territory's ¼ became an arena of military operations. At the beginning **1994<sup>th</sup>** year our national currency - **manat** was declared legal payment in the country. Agreements were signed with the **International Monetary Fund and World Bank**. Azerbaijan joined **European Reconstruction and Development Bank**. **In 1995** inflation reduced sharply.

**In 1998** completely had stopped. The exchange rate of manat (compare with usd) has increased. In accordance with



the program of privatization of state property **1995-1997 years** 20 thousand small state enterprises have been privatized. The lack of sufficient funds in order to attract foreign capital has passed **“an open door policy”**. The customs duty was reduced. **In 1994 April** was decreed on liberalization of foreign trade. The foreign economic relations have been liberalized. In the Republic dozens of new industrial enterprises were launched. **1994-1995 years** at the oil refinery plants 2 new **Alow-2 devices** started to work. **In Sumgait and Dashkesan** some plants again were started. **In 2000 Yenikend-Shamkir hydroelectric power station** was put into operation.

**March 1995** was created the state commission on agrarian reform. **On 16 June 1996** has accepted the law on land reform. According to this law unlike other countries of all of the land potsoviet citizens living in the village was free of private property. On the basis of the common land fund were determined 3 kinds of properties - **state, municipal and the form of private land ownership**. **In 1996 July** were created **agricultural credit cashboxes**. In Republic 3.5 million citizens received share of land. **October in 1996 “the law on paid usage of water”** created an opportunity for improving irrigation service. As a result of all of them, there were also improvements in the agricultural sector.

Azerbaijani more than 100 countries were kept commercial links. Since **2002** the ones who are important in public service was given a **Presidential scholarship**. The conflict of Nagorno-Karabakh solving by peacefully state independence and the strengthening the sovereignty of Azerbaijan consistent and effective foreign policy pursued by President Heydar Aliyev was the main line. Only 1993-1998 years for this purpose President had visited 33 countries 79 trips and signed

431 international documents with Azerbaijan and foreign countries. As a result of Azerbaijan's foreign policy with our Republic and among the countries with the most developed country in the world are created equal, friendly and cooperative relations.

With Turkey an important place in Azerbaijan's foreign policy was dominated by the all-round cooperation. **Islamic Republic of Iran, Egypt, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia** has become a very important official and working visits. Heydar Aliyev's official visits to **Japan, the Republic of China** were the beginning of a new phase in the history of diplomacy. **In 1994 May** Republic of Azerbaijan joined NATO's **Partnership for Peace program**. **The President of Republic in 1994 September UNO's and 2000** year tribune of the anniversary sessions guided the truth about Azerbaijan to the world. Azerbaijan's foreign policy the Organization of Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE) plays an important role. Azerbaijan entered this organization in **10 July 1992**. With efforts of President Heydar Aliyev **on 12 May 1994** OSCE's Minsk group and through Russia between Armenia and Azerbaijan signed ceasefire agreement. **In 1997** in order to deepen trade relations **Georgia, Ukraine, Azerbaijan and Moldova** created **GUAM** organization. Strengthening international relations of Azerbaijan was an important role **in November 1999s** OSCE's summit which held in Istanbul. At the summit signing of an agreement on Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan main export oil pipeline was an important for Azerbaijan. In 1994 according to the contract of the century by the end of the twentieth century 30 oil companies from 14 countries were signed 20 of the planned 57 billion dollars investment agreements. **In 1990** after the charter was signed in Paris again a new charter which took place changes in the world.

**SHELF-5** the drilling rig was reconstructed under the "**Istiglal**" was put into operation. **In 2000 "Gurtulush"** the

drilling rig was put into operation. Sangachal Terminal was constructed. In accordance with the contract of the century in the mid 90's for the sale of oil European markets were built 2 oil pipelines. **Baku-Novorossiysk and Baku Supsa (Georgian). In 1998 on 8 September** in Baku was held an **international conference on the restoration of the Silk Road**. Around **TASIS and TRASEKA** programs as a result of cooperation with the **Economic Commission with Europe** direction to the European and Asian the volume of transit cargo shipments increased by 10 times. **At the end of the year 2002** was agreed to export Baku Tbilisi-Ceyhan oil pipeline.

After restoration of state independence in the Republic of Azerbaijan cultural and spiritual life have happened significant changes. **In 1991 December was adopted the law on reinstatement of Latin alphabet**. In 1996 was signed a memorandum about Cooperation with UNESCO. **In the spring of 1997 Azerbaijan joined European Cultural Convention. In the mid-1992** was created “**Permanent Committee of Culture Ministers of Turkic-speaking countries**”. **In 1993** was created as the executive body of this committee **TURKSOY**.

On 13 June 2000 decree about **President H.Aliyev improving the education system in the Republic of Azerbaijan**. Since **1993** in Republic for improving culture and education were implemented a number of measures. **Since 1998 April** library named after M.F. Akhundov received the status of a **National library**. There were occurred changes in the life of higher education institutions. **Since 1993** in high schools 2 levels education **Bachelor and Master** was passed. There was occurred private educational institutions. Thousands of youth had to get the opportunity to study abroad. To enrich people's spiritual world science, education, literature and art's were used all possible means.

**In 1997 November** was adopted **“The Law on Culture”** determined the policies in this area. **1996 in the autumn** 500-year anniversary of Fizuli almost guests from all over the world-literary Scientists and writers came. **April in 2000** anniversary of **1300 the epic Dada Gorgud** in Baku was held with great solemnity. According to decree of **President Heyder Aliyev in 1948-1953 about the mass deportation of Azerbaijanis from Armenia historical ethnic lands on 17 December 1997, about “Genocide of Azerbaijanis” decrees dated March 26, 1998** genocide against Azerbaijanis in the Caucasus have been exposed in the last 2 centuries. **“Yarasa” (“The bat”) movie** in 1996 in France **“The first international film festival plan”** was awarded **“Europe's best full-length feature film”**.

In the early 90s the cities and towns of Republic at the squares, parks, monumental statues that serve communist propaganda were cleared. In Baku to Lenin, Shahumian, Kirov, Dzerwinski, Fioleteov, to 26s, K.Marks, XI Red Army statues and monuments have been destroyed. In the **“Daghustu” park (“Highland Park”)** was accomodated Alley of Martyrs. **In October 1998** in the Alley of Martyrs perpetuating at the Memory of the Martyrs was an inauguration the monument and **“Abadi mashal” (“Eternal flame”)**. There was a great revival in the country's sporting life. **In 1997** after the election of Ilham Aliyev chairman of the National Olympic Committee (NOC), its case revived. **In 2000 October** in Baku Olympic sports complex was put into operation. **In 1996** Athletes of the independent Azerbaijan Republic were successfully performed XXVI and **in 2000 XXVII** Summer Olympic Games. Thus, crossroads of centuries benefit independence were created opportunities the development of education, science, literature and the arts and sports.

#### 4. Azerbaijani beginning of the third millennium

Azerbaijan Republic to the XXI century has entered as politically stable socio-economic and cultural point of view, as a developing country. After the acceptance of the Council of Europe, Azerbaijan joined **“Protection of human rights and fundamental freedoms” European convention**. This time it took on national legislation in line with international and European standards has taken on an obligation to improvement. The most important steps in this direction were the **creation of Ombudsman**. On **28 December 2001** by the National Assembly was accepted about the Republic of Azerbaijan on human rights (**Ombudsman**) **Constitutional Law of the Republic of Azerbaijan**. The law accepted in Azerbaijan a distinctive feature of some other countries was given to everyone the right to appeal to Ombudsman.

**In 2001 November 9 to 10 in Baku was held the first congress of world Azerbaijanis**. At the congress were attended 1105 delegates from 36 countries. In **2006** in Baku was held the second congress of World Azerbaijanis. **In 2011** the third congress and in **2016** the fourth congress was held. **On 5 June 2002 was created a state committee The Work with Azerbaijanis living abroad**. Subsequent to the accepting of independent Azerbaijan's first constitution by National Assembly according to the President Heydar Aliyev decree **on 24 August in 2002** held referendum about amendments to the Azerbaijan Republic Constitution. The next referendums about amendments to the constitution were held on **18 March in 2009** and on **26 September 2016**. **According to 2016 amendments the term of the President has been defined 7 years. The first vice President and Vice President Positions have been established.**

**On 4 August 2003** in Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** was appointed Prime minister of the republic. **In 2003 on 15 October** the Prime Minister **Ilham Aliyev** at the presidential elections in **2008 and 2013** years was elected a President the next time. **On 12 December 2003 Heydar Aliyev** died. **In 2005 April the National Assembly has adopted the law about the establishment of the “Heydar Aliyev” Order.** For the first time with this order was awarded President **Ilham Aliyev** and a prominent personality of the Turkic world **İhsan Dogramachi**.

President of Azerbaijan Republic founded in 1994 is an independent oil strategy of Azerbaijan the first years of the **XXI century** been continued with more great success. **On 18 September 2002** Sangachal terminal on the coast with the participation of heads state Azerbaijan, Turkey and Georgia was founded Baku-Tbilisi Ceyhan Export Pipeline's **part of Azerbaijan**. Such a ceremony was held **on 23 May 2003** in the Georgian area. **In 2006 this way started transport Azerbaijan oil.** The successful drilling in the Gunashlı field will became Azerbaijan to the gas exporter. For this purpose **on 12 March 2001** with Turkish Republic, on 29 September with Georgian Republic and through **Baku Tbilisi Arzurum** gas pipeline were signed agreements about transit, transportation and sale of Azerbaijan gas. **On 27 February 2003** has started the construction of the project. **On 24 June 2003 “Lider” semi-submersible** sea rig was put into operation. **February in 2005 Azeri-Chirag-Guneshli oil fields’** have begun the production of first oil.

At the beginning of the new century agriculture remains one of the main areas of the Azerbaijani economy. A characteristic of agrarian reforms carried out in Azerbaijan also consisted along with the agricultural land; all property and equipment were privatized. **On 27 August in 2002** the President of the

Republic was created **Council of entrepreneurs**. As a result of this policy the national capitalism by creating was formed. The construction and renovation works has been increased. Baku, Sumgait, Ganja, as well as other residential centers were carried out complex programs on social-economic. **On 7 July 2003 the 20<sup>th</sup> station of subway H.Aslanov movement of trains have started. In 2008 Nasimi station, 2009 Azadlig, 2011 Derna-gul, 2016 “Avtovagzal”, Memar Ajami stations were op-e-ned.**

The rapidly development of the economy and improvement of social conditions of the population some measures have been implemented. 2003-2005 years the salaries of all sections of the population were increased in different levels. **In 2005 I-X grade pupils of secondary schools in the provision of free textbooks have been completed. For 2002-2005 years the state program on poverty reduction and economic development measures were intended to cover the full range of economic and social fields. On 11 February 2004 was accepted Azerbaijan Republic State program on socio-economic development of regions.**

**In 2002 August was created National Scientific Academy’s (NSA) Nakhchivan branch. In 2001 the first private secondary schools Modern Educational Complex started its activity. The president on 9 August 2001 issued a decree about establishment of the Azerbaijani alphabet and Azerbaijani language. According to this decree on 1 August is celebrating in the Republic of Azerbaijan as Azerbaijani alphabet and Azerbaijani Day. The President of Azerbaijan Republic Ilham Aliyev “On publication of the Republic of Azerbaijan National Encyclopedia” and “On the implementation of mass publications in Azerbaijani language and Latin script”. According to the order on 12 January 2004 a lot of publications were used by readers.**

**In 2002** our Republic became a member **Restoration of monuments conservation and the International Center of Research.** The first time in the history of the Azerbaijan Shirvanshah palace complex, Maiden tower and “Icheri shahar” (“Inside City”) State historical architectural complex have been included **the list of world heritage YUNESKO.** **In 2001** Azerbaijan has become a full member of the **World Tourism organization.** **On 10 may 2005** perpetuate the memory of Heydar Aliyev alley in front of the Republic palace and was an opening ceremony of Heydar Aliyev's monument. At the meeting **Committee of Ministers** which held **on 17 January 2001 the decision** was made about the Council of Europe as a full member. **On 25 January** in France, Strasbourg in front of the Council of Europe headquarters the national flag of the country has been removed.

Thus, Azerbaijan has become a full-fledged member of Europe. Joining the ranks of the Council of Europe Azerbaijani not only geographical Europe also became a part of democratic Europe. On 24 September at the Parliamentary Assembly autumn session was successful for Azerbaijan. In this assembly was accepted a document confirming the integrity of Azerbaijan. One of the biggest achievements of Azerbaijani parliaments ‘in the Council of Europe were, **January in 2003 session Ilham Aliyev** unanimously was chosen Council of Europe Parliamentary Association’ ( **CE PA**) **Vice President** and **member of the bureau.**

**In 2004** more than 20 countries Azerbaijan's diplomatic representations also **Consulate of Tabriz** was opened. Relations with neighboring **Iran, Russia and Turkey** were improved. With NATO reached an agreement on individual partnership. US President George Bush was able to stop



amendment **“Freedom Support of Act 907”**. It also was along with financial assistance to the country but also an important means of political support. **On 30 March 2002** USA has canceled imposed a ban on arms sales. As a result of the expansion of Azerbaijan-NATO partnership program **in November 2002 at the Praga summit** our country was accepted a member of the **NATO Parliamentary Assembly**.

**On 24 August 2001 by holding the exemplary conducting flights over Baku and Republic of Turkey and the Turkish Air Force's elite division “Turkish stars” eskadrilations’** were demonstration of the unbreakable friendship and brotherhood 2 Turkish states. **On 30 April in 2002** was held the presidents of Turkey, Azerbaijan and Georgian at the Trabzon summit congress . **At the congress was signed agreement among Azerbaijan, Georgia and Turkey “Against terrorism, organized crime and against other crimes”**. The relations with the Russian Federation have entered a new phase.

Between Azerbaijan and Russia political, economic and has become stronger cultural cooperation. In Baku for Pushkin, in Saint Petersburg for **Nizami Ganjavi** were put sculptures. **On 25 February 2005** in the Russian Federation was the **“Opening inaugurating the Year of Azerbaijan”**. At the beginning of the new century, one of the problems should be resolved was determination of the **legal status of the Caspian Sea**. The works carried out in this direction have paid off to some extent. **In January 2001** on the division between national sectors of the Caspian Sea with Russian Federation at the same year in **November** with Kazakhstan the signed agreements proved it. **On 23 April 2002 in Ashgabat** at the

summit held congress about Caspian legal status of the Caspian littoral states' leaders is identified. Although some improvements in this summit Iran, and Turkmenistan in this regard due to the non-constructive position has not produced concrete results.

**In 2010** at the Karabakh wars **Mubariz İbrahimov** after his death was awarded the name of the national hero. **In November 2011** Azerbaijan elected a non-permanent member of the UN Security Council. It was a great success in our diplomacy. **In 2006** was opened **Azerbaijani Higher Diplomatic Academy**. **In 2012** was opened **Easy service**. **In February 2013** Azerbaijan's **the first communication satellite** was launched into space. **In June 2015** In Baku was held the **The I European Games**. **Azerbaijan took 2nd place after Russia in these games (Our athletes get 21 gold, 15 silver and 16 bronze medals – a total of 56 medals)**. **In May 2017** In Baku was held **The IV Islamic Solidarity Games**. **Azerbaijan took 1st place in these games (Our athletes get 75 gold, 50 silver and 37 bronze medals – a total of 162 medals)**.

**On May 4, 2017** an agreement was signed to extend the **“Contract of Century”** and tis agreement was extended the time of the explotation of the **Azeri – Chirag – Guneshli** field by **2050**.

**Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway** was laid in 2007. On **october 30, 2017** the railway station was put into operation. This railway unites Asia, the Caucasus and Europe and has a great political and economic importance.

## LITERATURE

1. **Azərbaycan tarixi, 7 cildlik. / History of Azerbaijan, 7 volumes/. Baku, 1998-2003.**
2. **Azərbaycan tarixi, Z.Bünyadovun red. ilə. / History of Azerbaijan, Edited by Z.Bunyadov/. Baku, 2013.**
3. **Azərbaycan tarixi, S.Əliyarovun red. ilə. / History of Azerbaijan, Edited by S.Aliyarov /. Baku, 1996.**
4. **Məmmədov İ. Azərbaycan tarixi / History of Azerbaijan/. Baku, 2005.**
5. **Məmmədov İsaq, Məmmədov Çingiz. Siyasi tarix /Political history/. Baku, 2004.**
6. **Allahverdiyev S., Haqverdiyev Ə., Azərbaycan tarixi, dərs vəsaiti / History of Azerbaijan, textbook/. Baku, 2007.**
7. **Həsənov M., Azərbaycan tarixi, dərs vəsaiti / History of Azerbaijan, textbook/. Baku, 2014.**
8. **Z.M.Bünyadov. Azərbaycan Atabəyləri dövləti (1136-1225-ci illər) /Azerbaijan Atabegs State/. Baku, 1988.**
9. **Ziya Bünyadov. Azərbaycan VII-IX əsrlərdə / Azerbaijan in VII-IX centuries/. Baku, 1989.**
10. **Qarabağnamələr. Mirzə Adıgözəlbəy, “Qarabağnamə”; Mirzə Camal Cavanşir Qarabaği, “Qarabağ tarixi”; Əhməd Bəy Cavanşir, “Qarabağ xanlığının 1747-1805-ci illərdə siyasi vəziyyətinə dair” /Karabakhnameler. Mirza Adigozelbeg, “Karabakhname”; Mirza Jamal Javanshir Karabakhi, “History of Karabakh”; Ahmad Beg Javanshir, “On political situation in Karabakh khanate 1747-1805”/. Baku, 1989.**
11. **Əsədulla Cəfərov. Azərbaycanın ilk sakinləri / The first residents of Azerbaijan/. Baku, 2004.**

12. Mirəli Seyidov. Azərbaycan xalqının soykökünü düşünərkən /Thinking about the origin of the Azerbaijani people/. Baku, 1989.

13. Məmməd Əmin Rəsulzadə. “Əsrimizin Səyavuşu”, “Çağdaş Azərbaycan ədəbiyyatı”, “Çağdaş Azərbaycan tarixi” / Mammad Amin Rasulzadeh. “Siyavush of our Age”, “Modern Azerbaijani Literature”, “The history of the modern Azerbaijan” . Baku, 1991.

14. Dərgah Qüdrətov. Türk xalqlarının tarixi /The history of the Turkic peoples/. Baku, 2000.

15. İsmayıl Məmmədov. Azərbaycan tarixi (Ali məktəblər üçün dərslik) / History of Azerbaijan (Manual for high schools). Baku, 2005.

16. Ermənilərin gerçək tarixi /Tru history of Armenians/. Baku, 2005.

17. A.Iskenderov. Azərbaycanda türk-müsəlman soyqırımı probleminin tarixşünaslığı (1918-1920) / The Historiography of the Turk-Muslim in Azerbaijan/. Baku, 2006.

18. Anar İsgenderli. Realities of Azerbaijan: 1917-1920. USA-2011.

19. <https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

20. <https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/>

21. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

---

---

*Kağız formatı 60x84 1/16,*

*Çap vərəqi: 22*

*Sifariş № 101. Tiraj 100.*

---

---

***AzMIU***

***“Nəşriyyat – Poliqrafiya Mərkəzi”***

*tel.: (012) 539 07 17*

***E-mail: azmiu-npm@mail.ru***